BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY'S TERRITORIES.

REPORT

BY

SIR R. E. R. MARTIN, K.C.M.G.,

ON THE

NATIVE ADMINISTRATION OF THE BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY,

TOGETHER WITH A

LETTER FROM THE COMPANY COMMENTING UPON THAT REPORT.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
July, 1897.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY DARLING & SON, LTD., 1-3, GREAT ST. THOMAS APOSTLE, E.C.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.; or
JOHN MENZIES & CO., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS & CO., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1897.

[C.—8547] *Price* 1*s*.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Serial No.	From or to whom.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page.
		1897.		
1	Lord Rosmead	Feb 9 (Received, Feb. 27.)	Encloses Reports by Sir R. Martin.	3
2	Ditto	Feb 11 (Received, Mar. 6.)	Forwards additional enclosures to Sir R. Martin's reports.	36
3	British South Africa Company.	July 21	Encloses Despatch from Earl Grey dealing with the reports of Sir R. Martin.	38

APPENDIX.

1	To British South Africa Company.	Mar 16	Transmits Sir Martin's reports; states that Mr. Chamberlain proposes to lay them before the Select Committee of the House of Commons.	83
2	British South Africa Company.	Mar 19	Submits that Sir R. Martin's reports should not be presented to Parliament or laid before the Select Committee until Mr. Chamberlain has received the observations of the Directors thereon.	83
3	To British South Africa Company.	Mar 22	States that the reports will not be presented to Parliament until the Directors' observations are received, but that a copy will be laid before the Select Committee, with an intimation that the Company's observations are shortly expected and will be communicated to the Committee.	83
4	British South Africa Company.	Mar 24	Comments upon the suggestion in Sir R. Martin's report that a system of compulsory labour has existed in Rhodesia, and asks that he should be required to give evidence before the Select Committee. Repeats request that Sir R. Martin's reports should not be presented to the Select Committee pending the receipt of the Company's reply.	83
5	To British South Africa Company.	Mar 31	States that Sir R. Martin's reports were laid before the Select Committee before the receipt of the Company's letter of March 24th, and that it will be for the Committee to decide whether they wish Sir R. Martin to be called as a witness.	84
		1896.		
6	To Lord Rosmead ...	Sept 25	Requests him to inform the Rhodesia Chamber of Mines, the Chamber of Commerce, and the Sanitary Board, Bulawayo, in reply to their telegram, that a Commission cannot be appointed to take evidence locally for the purposes of the Select Committee without the authority of the Committee itself, which is not now sitting. Suggests, however, that these bodies should prepare full statements of their views.	84
		1897.		
7	Lord Rosmead	April 3. (Received April 26.)	Transmits despatch from Sir R. Martin, enclosing copy of the evidence taken by a local Commission at Bulawayo for the purposes of the Select Committee.	85

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 24 February, 2020

BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY'S TERRITORIES.

REPORT

BY

SIR R. E. R. MARTIN, K.C.M.G.,

ON THE

NATIVE ADMINISTRATION OF THE BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY,

TOGETHER WITH A

LETTER FROM THE COMPANY COMMENTING UPON THAT REPORT.

No. 1.

LORD ROSMEAD to MR. CHAMBERLAIN.

(Received February 27, 1897.)

Government House, Cape Town,
February 9, 1897.

SIR,

With reference to my confidential telegram of 8th instant and to previous correspondence respecting the inquiry which you directed Sir R. Martin to make into the native administration of the British South Africa Company, and the probable cause of the rising, I have the honour to enclose, for your information, a copy of a Despatch which I have received from that Officer covering the reports called for.

The points on which Sir R. Martin was specially instructed to report were :—

1. The labour question.
2. The cattle question.
3. The alleged concession to Mr. Homan.
4. The cause of the rebellion.

He points out that the evidence which he has been able to obtain has been by no means sufficient to enable him to render as satisfactory and exhaustive a report as he should have wished, but from the reports of the Government officials, from such information as he has been able to obtain from independent sources, and from his own personal observation and knowledge of natives he has arrived at the following conclusions :—

First. As regards the labour question.

(1.) That compulsory labour did undoubtedly exist in Matabeleland, if not in Mashonaland.

(2.) That labour was procured by the various Native Commissioners for the various requirements of the Government, mining companies, and private persons.

(3.) That the Native Commissioners, in the first instance, endeavoured to obtain labour through the indunas, but, failing in this, they procured it by force.

Second. As regards the cattle question.

(1.) He is of opinion that the fatal mistake made by the Company in claiming all cattle as the property of the King immediately after the war, and the uncertainty that must have existed in the native mind regarding the proprietorship of the cattle previous to the distribution, together with the irritation caused by the frequent drafts made by the Native Police, and finally the unsatisfactory division, could not fail to produce widespread discontent and distrust.

14262—2500—7/97 Wt 8124 D.& S. 5

(2.) That, though the regulations entitled "The Sale and Disposal of Stock Regulations of 1895" may have been necessary and justifiable in the interests of the Company previous to the division of cattle, after that division the Company was not justified in exercising them in the case of the cattle which, by that division, were now recognised as the actual property of the natives themselves.

Third. As regards the concession to Mr. Homan.

Sir R. Martin considers—

(1.) That a decided privilege was granted to Mr. Homan, to the detriment of other traders, which, in his opinion, amounts to a concession, and was in conflict with Article 20 of the Charter.

(2.) That the action of the Government was detrimental to the white settlers generally, who were dependent on the natives for their mealie supply.

(3.) That the Company's Administrator acted "*ultra vires*" in withholding trading licenses from other white settlers, and that they had a genuine grievance against the Company.

Fourth. As regards the cause of the rebellion.

In his opinion the causes of the rising are :—

(1.) The fact that the Matabele had never been thoroughly subdued.

(2.) The labour regulations.

(3.) The cattle regulations.

(4.) Rinderpest and slaughter of cattle.

The withdrawal of the Police by Dr. Jameson, though not actually a cause, afforded the opportunity for the rising.

I have been unable to get the reports and enclosures copied in time for the mail, and I have therefore, sent them in original. When the papers are printed I shall be obliged if copies can be sent me for record in this office.

I have, &c.,
ROSMEAD,
Governor and High Commissioner.

Enclosure in No. 1.

From the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER, Salisbury, to the HIGH COMMISSIONER, Cape Town.

The Deputy Commissioner's Office, Salisbury,
January 16, 1897.

MY LORD,

4/5/96. 9/5/96. 11/9/96. 26/11/96.

IN compliance with the instructions contained in your Excellency's Confidential Despatches, noted in the margin, and in the Acting High Commissioner's Despatch of June 9th, 1896, I have the honour herewith to transmit my reports on the questions raised in the Despatches referred to, and which may be summarised under the following headings :—

a. Whether there exists a law or practice whereby compulsory labour is exacted from natives, either by the Government of the British South Africa Company, or by private persons with consent of Government, or by both ; and if such do exist, what is the effect thereof ?

b. The manner in which the cattle regulations have been carried out, and whether their working has contributed, in any appreciable degree, to bring about the existing native outbreak.

c. Whether a monopoly or concession to purchase maize was given to Mr. Homan, and, if so, what is its effect ?

I attach a separate report on each of the above questions, and also on the "Cause of the rising," based on the reports of the Government officials, such information as I have been able to obtain from independent sources, and on my own personal observation and knowledge of natives.

As I predicted, in my Despatch to the Acting High Commissioner of July 27th, 1896, the evidence I have been able to obtain has been by no means sufficient to enable me to make as satisfactory and exhaustive a report as I should have wished.

Private individuals have been most reluctant to give information, and those who have done so, with but one or two exceptions, have made it conditional that their evidence should be accepted as confidential, for obvious reasons not wishing their names to be made public.

This fact prevents me from supporting my own views, in several cases, with the names of men whose opinions, owing to their unquestioned knowledge and experience of the natives of Matabeleland and Mashonaland, must needs carry much weight.

Satisfactory native evidence has, hitherto, been unobtainable.

The Mashonas persistently avoid the white man, and ensconce themselves in the hills and forests.

On my recent journey from Buluwayo I did not meet a single Matabele or Mashona, and I was informed, at the various white settlements, that the natives show no desire to come in to trade, nor to have any friendly intercourse with them.

Neither in Matabeleland nor Mashonaland have the natives made what I consider a satisfactory surrender of arms, and they have not, therefore, in my opinion, complied with the terms of Her Majesty's Proclamation.

Owing, therefore, to the unsatisfactory attitude of Chiefs and Indunas, whose evidence would be essential in framing complete reports on the questions under consideration, I have considered an attempt at discussing their grievances with them altogether premature.

The bulk of the evidence I have been able to obtain has, for the above reasons, been derived from Government officials.

In addition to my four reports, I have the honour to transmit the following enclosures :—

No.	From	To	Date.
1	Deputy Commissioner	Administrator	19/6/96.
2	Administrator	Deputy Commissioner	23/6/96.
3	Deputy Commissioner	Administrator	19/7/96.
4	Administrator	Deputy Commissioner	25/7/96.
5	Administrator	Deputy Commissioner	16/9/96.
6	Deputy Commissioner	Administrator	29/9/96.
7	Deputy Commissioner...	Administrator	12/10/96.
8	Secretary to Administrator	Secretary to Deputy Commissioner ...	8/1/97.
9	Report by Judge Vintcent	... ...	9/11/96.
10	Report by Mr. Carnegie	... ...	—
11	Mr. Reed	Deputy Commissioner	2/7/96.
12	Circular No. 10, issued by Chief Native Commissioner, Mashonaland.	... ...	12/11/95.

I regret that I am unable to enclose a copy of the cattle regulations issued by the Chief Native Commissioner in Matabeleland, referred to in Lord Grey's report* ; also a return showing the number and distribution of police in Matabeleland shortly after Dr. Jameson's withdrawal from the country.

I will, however, transmit to your Excellency copies of the above as soon as I obtain them.

I have, &c.,
RICHARD E. R. MARTIN,
Deputy Commissioner.

His Excellency the High Commissioner.

REPORT ON QUESTION (A) (LABOUR).

Of the 15 Native Commissioners who have sent in reports, eight admit in unhesitating language that compulsory labour did exist.

* *Vide* Enclosure 5, p. 14–15.

Of the remainder, the Native Commissioner for Marandellas states that he believes there did exist a practice exacting compulsory labour, but he is unable to speak with certainty.

The Native Commissioners for Melsetter, Umtali, Buluwayo, do not deal with the question directly.

Two only, the Native Commissioners for Matoko's and Lesapi, state directly that no practice exacting compulsory labour did exist.

Of the five Resident Magistrates who have sent in reports, three, those for Salisbury, Victoria, Melsetter, state deliberately that no practice exacting compulsory labour existed.

One, the Resident Magistrate for Buluwayo, avoids the question.

One, the Resident Magistrate for Gwelo, pleads inability to speak with certainty owing to the matter having been left entirely in the hands of the Native Commissioner.

I would point out that of the eight Native Commissioners of Matabeleland who have sent in reports, only one, the Native Commissioner for Buluwayo, refrains from admitting that the practice of compulsory labour did exist.

The existence of compulsory labour is also strongly supported by Mr. Reed in his letter of July 2nd, 1896, and by various verbal sources. To quote the words of one of the oldest residents in the country, and whose opinion would be generally accepted as reliable, "there is no doubt compulsory labour did exist."

Lord Grey and Mr. Justice Vintcent do not allow in their reports that a regulation exacting compulsory labour was ever promulgated by the Government.

This no doubt is correct, but that a system of compulsory labour did exist I have no doubt, and it is difficult to believe how it was put in practice as universally as it appears to have been, throughout Matabeleland, without the knowledge of the Government.

Lord Grey says in his report that the Native Commissioners were instructed to endeavour to supply labour for mining and other purposes. The words "to endeavour" convey rather the idea that leniency was to be observed in carrying out these instructions.

But this, I think, could not have been understood, as seven of the eight Native Commissioners of Matabeleland admit that when they were unable to procure labour by fair means they had recourse to coercion.

The Native Commissioners, who admit that compulsory labour did exist, generally agree that labour was procured for the use of mining companies and private persons as well as for public works.

The term during which the labourers were required to work apparently varied between two and three months in the year.

Of the Resident Magistrates those of Buluwayo and Gwelo admit that labour was obtained for companies and private persons, but they differ as to the agents employed to procure it.

The Resident Magistrate, Buluwayo, who is altogether unsupported in his assertion, states that it was obtained by inspectors of police, while the Resident Magistrate, Gwelo, says it was the work of the Native Commissioners; and in this I have no doubt he is correct.

The principal conclusions I have arrived at from the various reports are :—

1. That compulsory labour did undoubtedly exist in Matabeleland if not in Mashonaland.
2. That labour was procured by the various Native Commissioners for the various requirements of the Government, mining companies, and private persons.
3. That the Native Commissioners, in the first instance, endeavoured to obtain labour through the Indunas, but failing in this, they procured it by force.

Having arrived at the above conclusions and with a view to determining on what were the effects of the working of the labour system on the Natives of Matabeleland, with which country I propose solely to deal, not having sufficient evidence to show that compulsory labour was in force in Mashonaland, I think it necessary to glance back at the character and condition of the Matabele previous to the war of 1893.

First, then, it must be remembered that they were essentially a warlike people. From the time of their separation from the Zulus under their Chief Moselekatse, Chaka's famous general and Lobengula's father, they had lived by war and the plunder and spoil

of weaker tribes. The Zulu military organisation was fostered by Moselekatse, and after him by Lobengula.

Under this organisation the whole nation was divided up into regiments formed into impis or divisions under the command of chiefs of position and experience. The men were well drilled and brought up to consider themselves soldiers from their childhood, and their race almost invincible.

Their impis were a terror to the neighbouring tribes, and invariably returned from their raids laden with spoils, with cattle, and slaves.

The old Zulu daring, cruelty, and determination, still existed in the Matabele, though, perhaps, in a somewhat modified degree up to the advent of their white conquerors.

Previous to the war of 1893 the Matabele may be said to have been a fierce and domineering people, lovers of war, and given to the oppression of any weaker tribes with which they might come into contact. Like all other branches of the Zulu race the men were averse to labour, which they considered altogether derogatory. It was for them to hunt and fight; the tilling of gardens, and such like menial work, fell to the lot of the women.

Thus it may be said that previous to the arrival of the white man in their country the idea of work was altogether foreign to them.

In the war of 1893 they received a shock by which for the moment they were stunned, and in consternation their armies dispersed and fled.

Their military organisation was completely upset, but the Zulu spirit which flowed through their veins was not extinguished; they were on the road to subjugation, but they were not subdued.

A large proportion of the race had as yet not met the white man in battle, but seeing the disastrous effects of the Maxim, and other improved weapons of war, they were prepared to make terms with the white man and, for the time being, to court his favour.

But they were not prepared to surrender their arms. In response to the call of the Government they handed in only a few muzzle-loaders. Of the 1,000 rifles given to Lobengula by the Company they surrendered none.

These they buried.

The Government, however, do not appear to have suspected them of any sinister design.

I have it on very reliable verbal authority that after the war of 1893 certain of the Chiefs agreed to supply Native labour but soon ceased to do so, for what reason I am unable to say, but the fact is sufficient to show that at this time the Chiefs still recognised their independence and were not afraid to cross the Government in their wishes.

The Government then, finding this voluntary labour supply cut off, introduced a practice by which they could obtain it for themselves.

It may, perhaps, be urged in support of their action that laws enforcing labour are in existence in Natal, but the fact must not be lost sight of that the natives of Natal have been under the rule of Europeans for a period extending over between 40 and 50 years, whereas the inhabitants of Matabeleland were for the most part a wild and unbroken people, and had yet to learn the advantages of labour.

The Government were, no doubt, under the impression that all heart had been knocked out of the natives, and that they were now at liberty to impose what laws and to place what exactions they thought fit upon them, without fear of retaliation.

But even supposing they had been right in this supposition, I cannot help thinking that considering the character and previous habits of the Matabele, and the short time that had elapsed since the country had come under European control and the vital importance at that stage of using every endeavour to conciliate the native to their rule, common prudence alone ought to have been enough to deter the Government from introducing a practice which, viewed in the most lenient light, can only be interpreted as a mild form of compulsory labour, and which, to the raw and hitherto independent Matabele, must have seemed nothing less than slavery itself.

But the manner in which this practice of obtaining labour was carried out appears to me to be as much open to blame and as imprudent as was the practice itself.

The registering of each individual agreement, which Lord Grey says in his report was carefully observed "in order to ensure equitable treatment," would, no doubt, have been a prudent and necessary step to take in the case of Natives offering to place their labour at the disposal of the Native Commissioners, but if, as Mr. Reed asserts, this system of registration was carried to such an extent as to make it illegal for a Native to

hire himself out privately, I consider such a course most unjustifiable and impolitic, and far more calculated to hinder than to encourage the Natives to work.

I fear the system of registration was not effective in bringing about the main object for which it is said to have been introduced, viz., "the fair treatment of the Natives," for Lord Grey, in a speech delivered by him at Buluwayo spoke to the effect that he feared the treatment experienced by the Natives at the hands of prospectors and others was one, if not the greatest, cause of the rebellion.

I am not prepared to take such a strong view as Lord Grey on this subject, but I have no doubt the Natives did suffer a considerable amount of harsh treatment. They were naturally much averse to going down shafts and performing mining work generally, which was altogether new and distasteful to them, and I have reason to believe much undue pressure was brought to bear upon them. It would have been well, therefore, if the interests of the native labourers had been more carefully guarded by the Government than they appear to have been.

The rate of wages, according to Lord Grey's report, appears to have been fair and reasonable, generally; but, if Mr. Reed's report is correct in the case of the Natives of Bulilima District, the wages paid were altogether inadequate.

The men of the Bulilima District, it appears, unlike the true Matabele, were in the habit of assisting the women in cultivating their lands, a custom which most Governments of Native States in South Africa have the greatest difficulty in persuading Natives to adopt, and one which should have been encouraged by every means. Therefore, accepting Mr. Reed's report as correct, I cannot help agreeing with him that it was most unjustifiable as well as impolitic to demand labour of these Natives just at the time when they were fully occupied with their own cornfields, in ensuring their own means of livelihood as well as in producing a future food supply for the European settlers.

Such a course could but sow the seeds of discontent and rebellion.

No mention is made in Lord Grey's report of the agency through which the Native Commissioners obtained the supply of labour; but I think there is no doubt that this was principally effected by means of the Native police, a certain number of whom were attached to each Native Commissioner's office.

These Native police, I have good reason to believe, were sent out to the various small kraals with the instructions to obtain labour, and I much fear that very little, if any, restraint was placed upon them, and that very slight regard was paid to the means by which they obtained the labourers.

I cannot help condemning the policy of granting such extensive powers to Native police. It is always a most dangerous practice, and one which will certainly be abused.

At a time when a wise policy would have counselled that the utmost care be taken to create confidence among the Natives, in the justice and clemency of the Government, these Native police were let loose amongst them, free to give vent to all their natural greed and passion, and this, I fear, they were not backward in doing.

Statements have been made to the effect that amongst the Government officials there were those who acted in a most improper manner towards the Natives, but as I have not had the opportunity of substantiating these reports by taking evidence on oath, I do not feel justified in taking notice of them.

I think, however, more care might with advantage have been taken by the Administration in the selection of officials entrusted with control of the Natives, some of whom were too young and inexperienced for the important posts they held, and were not men calculated to inspire the Natives with respect, either for themselves or the Government that they represented.

It is, I believe, universally admitted that the Native police were guilty of many acts of cruelty and extortion, and I cannot but think that the Native Commissioners must have been aware of the conduct of their men.

The Native Commissioners in their reports, with but few exceptions, do not admit that the Natives showed any discontent owing to the labour regulations, but from what I know of Natives I am perfectly certain that the labour regulations and the manner in which they were carried out could have had but the effect of causing discontent and ultimately revolt; and I can only attribute the apparent contentment of the Matabele to the fact that they were cunningly concealing their real feeling in order that, when the opportunity to revolt for which they were waiting presented itself, the white people in the country might be taken the more completely off their guard.

RICHARD E. R. MARTIN,
Deputy Commissioner.

January 16, 1897.

Report on Question (B) (Cattle).

In considering the cattle question I propose to confine my remarks entirely to Matabeleland, as it appears from the various reports that no difficulty has ever been experienced in Mashonaland, with regard to it, owing in great measure to the comparatively small number of cattle owned by the people, and it appears that previous to the issue of the "Sale and Disposal of Stock Regulations in 1895," no restrictions whatever with regard to their cattle had been placed on the Mashonas.

In Matabeleland the case was very different. The country was largely stocked with cattle, and after the war of 1893 the cattle question presented many and great difficulties, and required very careful handling by the Government.

I gather from the several Native Commissioners' reports, which are supported by Lord Grey and Mr. Justice Vintcent, that the Company, after the war of 1893, claimed all the cattle in the country by right of conquest, as having been the property of the King.

Lord Grey in his letter of June 23rd, 1896, says "nearly all the cattle belonged to the King."

The correctness of this statement I am not prepared to allow, and I am supported in taking exception to it, by Mr. Carnegie, also by one who has spent many years amongst the natives and who informed me confidentially that "the Company were wrong in "thinking the cattle all belonged to the King."

Mr. Vintcent and the Resident Magistrate of Buluwayo apparently admit that the representative of the Company at the time recognised the fact that some cattle did belong to private individuals, but owing to the difficulty in distinguishing them from the King's cattle, it appears to have been thought expedient to claim all the cattle on behalf of the Company, as having been the King's cattle.

No doubt this was a convenient way out of the difficulty, but I consider it was a fatal one, and by pursuing it, in my opinion, an error was committed which could never be explained away to the natives, and one which they would never forgive nor forget, and which was bound to render any satisfactory settlement of the cattle question most difficult, if not altogether impossible.

From my own knowledge and experience of the Zulus and Swazis, to whom the Matabele were nearly allied, and whose customs regarding cattle were probably very similar, I am of opinion that, in all probability, many thousands of cattle were the property of private individuals, though, no doubt, a very large percentage of the whole stock in the country was owned by the King.

The immense value that a Native places on his cattle and the jealousy with which he guards them are facts so well known that they hardly require mention, but I would point out that the possession of cattle alone enables a Native to marry, the "lobola" or purchase money of the wife, being, according to Native custom, almost invariably paid in cattle.

Thus the wholesale appropriation of cattle by the Company must have put a stop to the carrying out of one of the most strictly observed customs of the Natives.

The effect that the seizure of their cattle must have had on the young fighting men who saw that they were thereby deprived of all chance of acquiring a wife can be easily imagined. Though the Native Commissioners, with the exception of three, state that no dissatisfaction was shown by the Natives, I am firmly convinced that, owing to the wholesale seizure of cattle, universal discontent must have been in existence though perhaps concealed.

Lord Grey in his report says that after the war of 1893 the natives were allowed to continue to take charge of the cattle until the Land Commission should make its decision known.

But I am also informed that previous to the distribution of cattle, the Native Commissioners were instructed to supply the Government with 50 head of cattle each month, which they did through the agency of the Native police. This practice I cannot help thinking must have been a source of great irritation and discontent to the Natives.

I fully believe that many of those under whose charge the Company had placed cattle had, previous to the war of 1893, possessed a certain number of their own, and still considered some of the cattle claimed by the Company but left in their charge as their own property, and the result of these cattle-collecting visits of the Native police must have kept them in a continual state of dread and uncertainty. They never knew

when the next drain would be made on the herd in their possession, nor how soon they might be deprived of those cattle that they considered their own.

Lord Grey says that the Company had possessed themselves of about 80,000 head of cattle previous to the rebellion, but Mr. Carnegie asserts that some 200,000 head had been taken previous to the distribution in December 1895. I am not prepared to express an opinion as to the actual number, but I am fully convinced that sufficient were taken to lead the Natives to suppose, previous to the distribution, that they would before long be deprived of all.

The Native Commissioner of Gwelo is the only one who admits that dissatisfaction was caused by the distribution of cattle in December 1895, but I am inclined to think a great deal of dissatisfaction must have been caused thereby.

It has already been pointed out that the difficulty of distinguishing the private cattle from the King's cattle was so great, that the Company decided to claim all private and King's cattle alike; but I am of opinion that the difficulty of distinguishing those Natives who possessed cattle of their own originally from those who did not, which it was most necessary to do, in order to make a just and satisfactory division, must have been just as great if not greater.

From Mr. Carnegie's report I gather that in his opinion a fair division was not made.

Lord Grey asserts that by the division many Natives possessed cattle who had not done so before.

Mr. Carnegie, however, while supporting Lord Grey's assertion, says in addition, that many who, according to Native law were entitled to them, were left without their full share of cattle.

This was most unsatisfactory and was certain to create discontent.

Mr. Carnegie also says that as the cattle given over to the Natives as their own property were branded, and papers stating his number given to each owner, similar to the previous arrangement when the Company claimed all the cattle, many of the Natives believed that the Company would still claim them.

That the Natives were under this impression seems to me likely, and I should imagine that they were confirmed in their belief by the exercise of the "Sale and Disposal of Stock Regulations" of 1895.

It appears to me that though these regulations may have been necessary and justifiable in the interests of the Company, previous to the division of cattle, after that division the Company were not justified in exercising them in the case of the cattle which by that division were now recognised as the actual property of the Natives themselves, and I consider such a course was calculated to create distrust in the genuineness of the Company's promises. The Native mind would not understand on what grounds the Company could place restrictions on him with regard to his own personal property.

Lord Grey says in his report that the Native Commissioners were instructed to register all kraals, giving the number of Natives residing in them and the number of cattle at the kraals, and I quite agree that a complete and thorough registration was essential in order to arrive at a just division, but while this registration seems to have been made in most districts it appears from the report of the Native Commissioner for Umsingwane that no such registration had been completed in that district.

I fear, therefore, that as far as the Umsingwane district was concerned, the division of cattle could not possibly have been satisfactory.

My opinion is that the fatal mistake made by the Company in claiming all cattle as the property of the King immediately after the war, and the uncertainty that must have existed in the Native mind regarding the proprietorship of the cattle previous to the distribution, together with the irritation caused by the frequent drafts made by the Native police, and finally the unsatisfactory division, could not fail to produce wide-spread discontent and distrust.

RICHARD E. R. MARTIN,
Deputy Commissioner.

January 16, 1897.

REPORT ON QUESTION (C.).

With regard to this question I propose to say little, as Lord Grey and Mr. Justice Vintcent have both reported upon it, the latter very fully, and I have been unable to obtain any information from private sources.

I beg to say, however, that I do not agree with Lord Grey, that no concession was granted to Mr. Homan.

It appears to me that a decided privilege was granted to him, to the detriment of other traders, and this, in my opinion, amounts to a concession, and was in conflict with Article 20 of the Charter.

I also am of opinion that the action of the Government was detrimental to the white settlers generally, who were dependent on the Natives for their mealie supply.

I agree with Mr. Justice Vintcent, that the Company's Administrator acted "*ultra vires*," in withholding trading licenses from other white settlers, and I am of opinion that they had a genuine grievance against the Company.

RICHARD E. R. MARTIN.
Deputy Commissioner.

January 16, 1897.

REPORT ON THE "CAUSE OF THE REBELLION."

In my opinion the primary and principal cause of the Matabele rising was the fact that the Nation, as a whole, had never been thoroughly subdued. As I have already pointed out in my report (A.) although by the war of 1893 the military organisation had been completely upset the spirit of the people had not been broken.

A large section of the Nation, notably the Matoppo Natives, whose Chiefs have played such an important part throughout the rebellion, had never been dealt with, and it is an open question, in my mind, whether, so far as these people were concerned, the recent operations should not be considered as a continuation of the war rather than as a rebellion.

At the close of the war of 1893, as I have already said (*vide* Report A.), scarcely any arms were surrendered to the Government, but most of them (on the information of Gambo, who was Lobengula's principal general) were buried with a view, there is no doubt, to utilizing them again in the endeavour to re-assert their independence as soon as a favourable opportunity should present itself.

Under these circumstances I consider that the only possible chance tha the Government had of preventing this premeditated attempt to regain their lost position was the establishment of a strong and able Native administration and one which should have considered the conciliation and welfare of the Natives as the all-important objects to aim at.

But such a Native administration was not created, as I have already pointed out in my Report (A), but, on the contrary, I am fully impressed that in the general excitement caused by the rush for gold and other interests in the country, the cause of the Natives did not receive the attention from the Government that it deserved.

To use the words of one who is much interested in the country and whose opinion I consider of great weight, "the Native question was belittled."

This view is also supported by Mr. Carnegie.

Such a policy would, I consider, sooner or later have inevitably resulted in a general rising, but there were other agencies at work which hurried it on.

The labour and cattle regulations, and the manner in which they were carried out, were, in my opinion, a constant irritant to the Natives, and were continually reminding them of the white man's yoke.

To quote the words of an old settler, "the principal cause of the rebellion was the "fact that the Matabele were treated as a conquered people."

At the end of the year 1895, the withdrawal of the police by Dr. Jameson presented a splendid opportunity for the long-contemplated revolt.

Finally came the rinderpest while the distribution of cattle was actively going on, and the wholesale slaughter, with a view to check the disease, ordered by the Government worked the Natives up to a state of desperation that they could no longer suppress.

The M'Limo and his fellow witch doctors seized the occasion and prophesied that the white people were doomed and would now be driven out of the country.

The people believed the prophecy, the hitherto buried arms were unearthed, the murderous work began, and the rising soon became general.

In my opinion, then, the causes of the rising are the following :—

1. The fact that the Matabele had never been thoroughly subdued.
2. The labour regulations.
3. The cattle regulations.
4. The rinderpest and the slaughter of cattle.

The withdrawal of police by Dr. Jameson, though not actually a cause, afforded the opportunity for a rising.

I have, &c.

RICHARD E. R. MARTIN.

January 16 1897. Deputy Commissioner.

From His Honour the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER to His Honour the ADMINISTRATOR.

Deputy Commissioner's Office, Buluwayo,

MY LORD, June 19, 1896.

I have the honour to forward herewith, in response to your Lordship's verbal request, a copy of a telegram received by me from his Excellency the High Commissioner, having reference to the alleged seizure of cattle by the British South Africa Company.

I have, &c.

RICHARD E. R. MARTIN.

From HIGH COMMISSIONER to DEPUTY COMMISSIONER.

TELEGRAM.

19th June.—Following telegram from Secretary of State. *Begins*:—Question in Parliament as to alleged seizure by British South Africa Company, about the end of last year, of about half of native cattle. Refer to Martin, and report by telegram if any truth in statement.—*Ends.* Please ascertain and telegraph as soon as possible what are the facts.

From His Honour the ADMINISTRATOR to His Honour the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER.

Administrator's Office, Buluwayo,

SIR, June 23, 1896.

I have the honour to inform you, in answer to your Honour's letter, covering a telegram received by you from his Excellency the High Commissioner, that the facts relating to the cattle in Matabeleland are as follows :—

During Lobengula's reign very few of the natives possessed cattle in their own right.

Nearly all the cattle in the country belonged to the King, who lent them to the different regiments for milking purposes, the rights of ownership remaining with the King.

After the close of the war the Natives dispersed into different parts of the country, and were allowed to continue to take charge of the King's cattle, which, by right of conquest, had now become the property of the Company, until the Land Commission, established by Matabeleland Order in Council, 1894, to deal with the settlement of the Natives should make its decision known.

The duties of this Land Commission were *inter alia* (*vide* clause 49), to direct the Administrator to deliver to the Natives cattle sufficient for their needs, and it further provides that the Administrator shall give effect to such direction. By the terms of the Order in Council, the judge of the High Court, *ipso facto*, became a member of the above Commission, and on 10th September, 1894, the High Commissioner appointed Captains Lindsell and Heyman Commissioners. The Commission having been formed, forthwith entered on its duties, and within a few months made certain recommendations as to land, but found it impossible, for want of sufficient data, to deal finally with the cattle question. Shortly afterwards the High Commissioner relieved Captains Heyman and Linsdell of their duties, and left it to Mr. Judge Vintcent to complete the work of the Commission.

With the view of enabling a fair distribution of cattle among the Natives to be made, instructions were given to the Native Commissioners to register all kraals, giving the number of Natives residing in those kraals, also the number of cattle at the kraals. Owing to the size of the districts, it took some considerable time to complete the work of registration, but this was eventually completed about the end of last October.

It was then decided that a sufficient proportion of the cattle should be distributed among the Matabele people, and handed over to them as their own property.

Instructions were given to the Native Commissioners in December, 1895, to carry this into effect on an equitable basis, which, on the recommendation of Judge Vintcent, was approved by the High Commissioner. Before the distribution was begun, a meeting of all the indunas and headmen was held, some 200 attending. The principle of distribution was explained to them and they expressed themselves well satisfied, and offered their assistance to the Native Commissioners.

By this distribution, 40,930 cattle—in most of which the Natives up to that time had only milking privileges—were given over to the Natives as their absolute property. The distribution was almost accomplished by the time the rinderpest broke out about the end of February. Many kraals which before the distribution had no cattle at all received their due proportion.

The balance of 32,009 cattle remained the property of the Company.

I should have preferred to have consulted Judge Vincent before sending this statement to your Honour, but hesitate to trouble him at a time when he is so anxiously engaged with nore pressing duties. The urgency for an immediate answer causes me to send it without consulting him, but I trust this statement will give you all the information the Secretary of State desires to obtain.

I have, &c.,
GREY.

From the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER to the ADMINISTRATOR, British South Africa Company

Deputy Commissioner's Office, Buluwayo.
July 19, 1896.

MY LORD,

As I have been instructed to inquire into, and report upon, certain matters connected with the administration of Mashonaland and Matabeleland, I shall be glad if you will furnish me with the information asked for in the following questions :—

(1.) What cattle regulations were in force in Rhodesia previous to and at the date of the rebellion ? Who were the officials appointed to carry out those regulations, and what were the instructions issued to them ?

(2.) What was the estimated number of cattle in Matabeleland immediately after the conclusion of the war of 1893 ?

(3.) What is the approximate total number of cattle that the British South Africa Company had possessed themselves of in Matabeleland previous to the recent rebellion ; and upon what grounds did the Company claim such cattle ?

(4.) What practice was in force regulating the supply of native labour for Government and private employ previous to and at the time of the outbreak ?

(5.) Was a monopoly or concession to purchase maize granted by Government to a Mr. Homan, and if so, over what area ? Do any documents exist confirming such monopoly ? What was the reason therefor ? What was its effect, and under what law was it granted ?

(6.) What was the registered number of kraals in Matabeleland previous to the recent rebellion ?

As it will be necessary for me to obtain independent reports from the various Government officials, your Honour would greatly assist me by instructing the several officials to furnish me with any information asked for, and copies of any documents bearing thereon that they may have in their possession.

I have, &c.,
RICHARD E. R. MARTIN.

From His Honour the ADMINISTRATOR to His Honour the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER.

The British South Africa Company, Buluwayo,
Administrator's Office,
July 25, 1896.

SIR,

The absence of the Chief Native Commissioner and the unfortunate interruption in telegraphic communication with Salisbury have made it impossible for me to answer in detail the questions you have addressed to me in your letter of the 19th instant.

The report of the Land Commission and the letter which I forwarded to your Honour on the 23rd ultimo, *re* cattle, will have supplied some of the information your Honour desires to obtain, but I must await the return of the Chief Native Commissioner and the re-establishment of telegraphic communication with Salisbury before I can furnish your Honour with the full statement you require.

With regard to the concluding paragraph of your letter, that I should instruct my officials to furnish your Honour with independent departmental reports, I have the honour to state that on any point which your Honour may require independent reports I shall be happy to obtain from my officials the desired information and immediately transmit it to your Honour.

I have, &c.,
GREY.

From His Honour the ADMINISTRATOR to His Honour the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER.

The Administrator's Office, Buluwayo,
September 16, 1896.

SIR,

In acknowledging the receipt of your Honour's Despatch of 19th July, I have the honour to furnish you with the following information upon the several points mentioned therein.

For convenience of reference I shall quote your Honour's queries in full.

1.—"What cattle regulations were in force in Rhodesia previous to and at date of rebellion, and who were the officials appointed to carry out those regulations, and what instructions were issued to them?"

In Mashonaland there were not, previous to the issue of the regulations of 1895, any regulations specially affecting the ownership of cattle; Natives had free right to dispose of their stock.

The position in regard to cattle in Matabeleland was fully dealt with in my letter to your Honour of 23rd June last, and I shall, therefore, not again refer to it here except in so far as relates to the regulations under which Natives were permitted to retain the use of the cattle. These regulations, which were issued by the Chief Native Commissioner, were explained by the Acting Administrator at a meeting of indunas in Buluwayo in October 1894.

They are to the following effect:—

(*a.*) That the Natives should continue to have the use of cattle for milking, as in the time of Lobengula.

(*b.*) That they should be permitted to dispose of cattle for the purpose of purchasing grain, clothing, or farming implements.

(*c.*) That disposal by sale or otherwise in terms of (*b.*) should be effected through the agency of Native Commissioners in order to ensure fair treatment to the Natives.

(*d.*) That Natives should be permitted to slaughter beasts required for food.

The Native Commissioners were entrusted with the duty of carrying out these regulations, and were instructed to explain their purport fully to the headmen of the kraals in their respective districts.

On the completion of the registration of cattle alluded to in my previous letter, these regulations ceased to operate and were replaced by the "Sale and Disposal of Stock Regulations, 1895," which apply to the whole of Rhodesia and the "Matabeleland Cattle Proprietary Regulations, 1895." These regulations are in operation at the present time.

2.—"What was the estimated number of cattle in Matabeleland immediately after the conclusion of the war of 1893?"

As far as could be ascertained by registration and other means the number was about 130,000.

3.—"What is the approximate total number of cattle that the Company had possessed themselves of in Matabeleland previous to the recent rebellion, and upon what grounds did the Company claim such cattle?"

The Company had possessed themselves of about 80,000 head of cattle by right of conquest, nearly the whole of the cattle in Matabeleland prior to the war having been the property of the King.

4.—"What practice was in force regulating the supply of native labour for Government and private employ previous to and at the time of the outbreak?"

The Native Commissioners of the various districts were instructed to endeavour to supply labour for mining and other purposes. Many Natives were located upon private farms and estates, and from these the owners drew the labour they required, agreements being made fixing the period of engagement and the wages to be paid. To ensure equitable treatment Native Commissioners were instructed to register each individual agreement so made, in order that they might be in a position to see that the wages were duly paid.

At the expiration of his period of service each Native, upon reporting himself to the Native Commissioner of the district, received a certificate setting forth that he had completed his contract of service.

The rate of wages varied from 10*s.* to 40*s.* per mensem with food and quarters, the term of service being from two to three months.

For the purpose of carrying on Government works the Indunas of the various districts were asked to supply sufficient labour for which the Company paid 10*s.* per mensem with food and quarters, the term of service never exceeding two months.

5.—"Was a monopoly or concession to purchase maize granted by Government to a Mr. Homan, and if so over what area? Do any documents exist confirming such monopoly; what was the reason therefor; what was its effect, and under what law was it granted?"

No concession to purchase maize was ever granted by the Government to Mr. Homan.

The circumstances to which allusion is probably made are as follows:—

In June and July 1895 the Company had large numbers of horses arriving in Buluwayo for the Rhodesia Horse Volunteers, and as it was found to be impossible to purchase grain from the merchants, Mr. Homan was appointed to collect hut-tax—in conjunction with the Native Commissioner—in the Charter District. To facilitate this work the Government for a period of six weeks refused to issue trading licenses to traders in the Sabi and Charter Districts.

6.—"What was the registered number of kraals in Matabeleland previous to the recent rebellion?"

The registered number of kraals at the time mentioned was 2,662.

With reference to the concluding paragraph of your Honour's letter I shall be happy to furnish you with any other information or copies of documents which you may consider necessary to enable you to comply with the instructions of his Excellency the High Commissioner.

I have, &c.
GREY.

From His Honour the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER to His Honour the ADMINISTRATOR.

The Deputy Commissioner's Office, Buluwayo,
September 29, 1896.

MY LORD,

WITH reference to my letter to your Honour of July 19th and to your reply of July 25th, I have the honour to request that you will be good enough to cause me to be furnished with full and independent reports from the several magistrates and Native Commissioners in Mashonaland and Matabeleland on the cattle regulations which were in force at the date of the outbreak, and the effect of their working in their respective districts; and also upon the native labour question, with special reference to the enclosed questions.

I have, &c.
RICHARD E. R. MARTIN.

LIST of QUESTIONS for each MAGISTRATE and NATIVE COMMISSIONER in MATABELELAND and MASHONALAND.

1. Did there exist in your district, previous to the outbreak, any practice exacting compulsory labour from Natives, either for public works such as roads, &c., or for private persons or companies in mines or elsewhere? If so, to what extent did such practice exist, and what was its effect upon the Natives?

2. Did you observe dissatisfaction amongst Natives in your district or area, and if so, to what do you attribute it?

Did the present outbreak appear to you to have been connected with that dissatisfaction ?

3. Were all the cattle in your district or area claimed or taken by the Company as being "King's Cattle," and therefore its property after the war of 1893 ? If not, what proportion remained as private cattle belonging to Natives ?

4. Previous to the commencement of the "Distribution of Cattle" to the Natives as directed by the Land Commission, what was the registered number of kraals and of the Natives and cattle at the several kraals in your district.

5. Have there been any, and, if so, how many cases before you in which the seizure or attempted seizure of cattle has been in question ?

6. Are there any kraals in your district or area where you have heard or known that Natives have been in want of milk owing to the seizure or removal of cattle by the Company after such had been branded by the Company with their mark ?

Were the Natives in your district allowed to use the milk of these cattle branded by the Company as having been "King's Cattle" ?

Where were such cattle kept, and who looked after them ?

7. Did you observe dissatisfaction amongst the Natives owing to the working of the Cattle Regulations prior to the outbreak ?

ADDITIONAL QUESTIONS for MAGISTRATES and NATIVE COMMISSIONERS in CHARTER DISTRICT.

Is it the case that at certain kraals in Charter District all the cattle, sheep, and goats have been taken by the Company into its possession ? Have there been any prosecutions of Europeans for buying cattle from Mashonas ; if so, under what law did such take place, and what was the result ?

From His Honour the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER to His Honour the ADMINISTRATOR.

The Deputy Commissioner's Office,
Buluwayo, October 12, 1896,

MY LORD,

WITH reference to my letter to your Honour of September 29th, and previous correspondence, and in continuation of the inquiry that I have been directed by the High Commissioner to make, I have the honour to request that you will be good enough to obtain for me, from Mr. Justice Vintcent, who was, I believe, for some time Acting Administrator, a full report on the cattle and labour regulations in force previous to and at the date of the rebellion, and the effect of their working on the Natives ; also information in reply to the following questions :—

Was a monopoly of buying maize granted to any person or persons ? If so, when, and over what area ?

Does any document exist conferring the monopoly ?

What was the reason therefor, and what the effect, and under what law was the same granted ?

Does any document exist conferring special powers on Mr. Homan to collect maize from Natives ?

At what date did these powers come into force, and when did they cease ?

Over what area were they in force ?

During their existence were private individuals prohibited from buying from Natives for their own use ?

What was the nature of these powers, what was their effect, and under what law were they granted ?

You will observe I have asked Mr. Vintcent for certain information regarding the special powers granted to Mr. Homan, other than that furnished me by your Honour.

I have, &c.,
RICHARD E. R. MARTIN.

Administrator's Office, Salisbury,
January 8, 1897.

SIR,

WITH reference to your communication of the instant, I am directed by His Honour the Administrator to forward the accompanying answers by Resident Magistrates and Native Commissioners in Mashonaland and Matabeleland to the questions submitted by His Honour the Deputy Commissioner in regard to Native labour and the disposal of Native cattle in those territories.

His Honour regrets that a considerable delay has occurred in completing these inquiries, but the difficulties of communication are, as Sir Richard Martin is aware, very great.

I am also to transmit a special report on the subject by Mr. Justice Vintcent, which was also called for by His Honour the Deputy Commissioner.

I have, &c.,
JAMES ROBERTSON,
Acting Secretary to the Administrator.

The Secretary to His Honour
the Deputy Commissioner.

ANSWERS to QUESTIONS put by His Honour the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER.

From the Resident Magistrates at	Native Commissioners at
Salisbury and Charter.	Charter.
	Umtali.
Victoria.	Marandellas.
Melsetter.	M'Toko's.
Bulawayo.	Melsetter.
Gwelo.	Lesapi.
	Bulawayo (Chief).
	Do.
	Gwelo.
	Belingwe.
	Gwanda.
	Inseza.
	Umsingwane.
	Mangwe.

Resident Magistrate at Salisbury.

1. No such practice existed to my knowledge, nor was such a practice ever sanctioned by Government. Natives were allowed to substitute labour for the compulsory hut-tax, and to a large extent availed themselves of the alternative.

2. There were no apparent signs of dissatisfaction in my district prior to the outbreak.

During the last three or four years a certain amount of trouble has arisen at many kraals throughout the district owing to the presence in them of Colonial boys who took Mashona wives and resided amongst the Mashonas. They were in the habit of constituting themselves referees or arbitrators in Native cases, and to a certain extent oppressed the Natives amongst whom they lived. I do not think the present rising was attributable in the slightest degree to this cause. My opinion is that the rising in Mashonaland was incited by Matabeles in the Charter District, also the Western Districts, and fostered by superstition. At the same time it is undoubtedly the case that in Matoko's District in the north-east part of the country some trouble had been provoked in consequence of the attempt to collect hut-tax. This trouble was, however, local and in its origin entirely unconnected with the Mashona rising. It was only after the rising had started in other parts of the country that the Matoko trouble became merged in the general rebellion.

7. None whatever.

Resident Magistrate at Charter District.

1. Not to my knowledge.

2. By the Sale and Disposal of Stock Regulations, 1895, promulgated on the 1st of March 1895, the purchase of cattle from Mashonas was prohibited except by written permission from the Magistrate of the District. There has been no prosecution in my Court under this head.

H. MARSHALL HOLE,
Magistrate for the Division of Salisbury.

November 18, 1896.

Resident Magistrate at Victoria.

1. No practice exacting compulsory labour exists in this district. Natives have been asked to turn out and work for the Company for pay. They were never forced to obey but considered it their duty to do so. It was generally done through the Chiefs to whom the advantages of working and securing money with which to pay the hut-tax were represented by the Native Commissioner. Natives in the mines were obtained occasionally in the same way.

Questions Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7. There was no rising in this district.

Resident Magistrate at Melsetter.

1. No, there does not exist any practice of enforcing labour in this District; all labour required has been procured without difficulty, Natives being willing and anxious to work for the purpose of earning money with which to pay hut-tax.

2. No dissatisfaction has ever been shown, but on the contrary native chiefs have repeatedly expressed to me their appreciation of the present administration, and when speaking of the rebellion announced that thay had no sympathy with it, that they were perfectly satisfied and wished for no change. This is confirmed by the fact that there has been no trouble or dissatisfaction amongst the Natives in this district during the late rebellion.

3. The cattle regulations have not in any way affected this District, the Natives owning very few cattle indeed, and consequently no cause for dissatisfaction could have been given, and none has been expressed.

W. M. LONGDEN,
Civil Commissioner and Resident Magistrate.

Resident Magistrate at Bulawayo.

1. Inspectors of police were sent to the different kraals of the district to obtain labour in proportion to the number of male adults at each kraal. The various inspectors assure me that no difficulty whatever was experienced in obtaining boys. The Chief was simply informed that he was expected to supply a certain number of boys, at the same time being assured that they would each receive a monthly wage (never less than 10*s*. food and lodging), and that they would be well treated. A large number of Natives were thus induced to come into work, many coming quite voluntarily. In no case, however, to my knowledge, and I have specially questioned the various inspectors on the subject, has physical force been used to compel the Natives to come in and work.

Upon arrival at Bulawayo the natives were registered and given out by the Native Registrar to contractors, private persons, and firms, some being retained for Government works, and the police were specially instructed to guard the interests of the Native as against his employer. The result was that after July 1894 large numbers of Natives came into Bulawayo quite voluntary to work, and the necessity for demanding labour from the Chiefs altogether ceased. In fact the only period during which there was a scarcity of labour in Bulawayo has been since the present outbreak. At the present time, however, large numbers of natives are coming in daily in search of work. As a Magistrate here since July 1894, I am in a position to state that the rights of the

Natives have always been insisted upon, and that in every case where an employer was proved to have ill-treated his boys or to have withheld wages he was severely dealt with.

2. *Dissatisfaction amongst Natives.*—(*a.*) I received no reports of serious dissatisfaction amongst Natives of my district, though I am aware that there was a certain amount of dissatisfaction prior to the distribution of cattle as directed by the Land Commission, the conduct of the native police and more recently about stringent rinderpest regulations.

(*b.*) The present outbreak was due, in my opinion, to the two following causes :—

Firstly, and chiefly, the Natives were never conquered by the war of 1893.

Secondly, by superstition and faith in the M'Limo.

Immediately after the war of 1893 was over, the Natives hid large numbers of guns and quantities of ammunition, with the clear intention of using them against us at some later and more opportune date. Early in 1895 a number of Chiefs met secretly at Sekombo's kraal, and it is quite evident now that that meeting was held with the intention of conspiracy, but prompt measures were taken, and the affair was nipped in the bud. The Chiefs, however, were bent on the rebellion, and influenced the people through their belief in the god M'Limo. I am convinced that the cattle distribution question, conduct of the native police, and the carrying out of the rinderpest regulations, were simply excuses for the rebellion rather than causes of it.

No. 3. *Cattle.*—As pointed out by the Land Commission, it was impossible to distinguish between what was known as King's cattle and private cattle. Very nearly all, if not all, cattle were, therefore, branded by the Company with the Company's brand. Each kraal, however, was allowed to retain a sufficient number of cattle for its own requirements, in some cases considerably more than was necessary for the Natives who lived in them. Some Natives were allowed to retain cattle as their private property, cattle claimed by them as their own private cattle.

No. 4. *Census.*—I have no accurate information as to the number of kraals, Natives, and cattle, in my district previous to the distribution of cattle as directed by the Land Commission. Probably the Chief Native Commissioner would be able to answer the question.

No. 5. *Cases in which Seizure of Cattle has been in Question.*—No cases have been before the High Court and Magistrates Court, Bulawayo, in which seizure or attempted seizure of cattle has been in question.

No. 6. *Custody of Cattle.*—A number of cattle branded with the Company's brand were left at each kraal in my district in charge of the headmen of the different kraals. The Natives were allowed to use all the milk of these cattle. I am not aware of any kraals being in want of milk.

No. 7. *Cattle Regulations.*—As I have already stated in answer to my question No. 2 the Natives were dissatisfied prior to the distribution of cattle as directed by the Land Commission, but immediately before the rebellion there was much dissatisfaction amongst Natives over the rinderpest regulations. They could not see the necessity for destroying the whole herd of cattle simply because one or two had died of the disease.

PERCY G. SMITH,
Resident Magistrate.

Resident Magistrate at Gwelo.

1. The obtaining of labour from the Natives previous to the outbreak was a matter left entirely in the hands of the Native Commissioner. I cannot, therefore, speak with any degree of certainty on this point. I believe labour was obtained in the following way. The Native Commissioner, on arriving at a kraal, would tell the induna that he wanted so many boys—giving the number he required. The demand was, I believe, invariably complied with. The boys thus obtained would be sent to the companies or persons who had applied to the Native Commissioner for boys. The wages the boys received would be settled by agreement between the boys themselves and the persons to whom they had been sent.

No complaints ever reached me from the Natives, and I cannot say whether they regarded this method of obtaining labour as compulsory, or not.

2. Towards the end of 1895 I received messages from several of the kraals in the neighbourhood of N'dema's complaining of the harsh treatment they alleged they had received at the hands of the Native Police. I reported the matter at once. With this exception I observed no dissatisfaction amonst the Natives in my district.

3. All the cattle in the district were claimed by the Company after the war of 1893, but although the Company claimed all, none or very few, were taken away. Cattle for slaughter purposes were sent here periodically from Bulawayo.

4. I have no record of the number of kraals, and of the Natives and cattle at the several kraals in my district.

5. There have been no cases before me where the seizure or attempted seizure of cattle has been in question.

6. I have not heard of any kraals in my district where the Natives have been in want of milk owing to the seizure or removal of cattle by the Company. The cattle were kept at the various kraals in the district, and the inhabitants of the several kraals had the use of the milk.

7. I observed no dissatisfaction amongst the Natives owing to the working of the cattle regulations prior to the outbreak.

H. T. LONGDEN,
Magistrate.

Gwelo, November 21, 1896.

Native Commissioner at Charter.

1. Compulsory labour did exist in my district to a certain extent, but was done through the Chiefs the labour was obtained from. I have not supplied any mines with labour from my district. I have supplied public work and private persons with labour, and to my knowledge it had no effect on the Natives with the exception of a few that deserted. They were satisfied, and I made it a rule with employers to pay into my office the amount due to each Native, so that on expiration of their time they were wanted me (warned by me ?).

2. I observed no dissatisfaction in my district prior to the outbreak, or the cause of the present outbreak appearing to be connected with dissatisfaction.

3. The working of the cattle regulations had no effect on the Natives, and there was no cause for dissatisfaction.

4. I believe the taking of cattle and goats for hut-tax caused dissatisfaction amongst some whose cattle were taken to make up deficiencies of others who had no cattle to pay for their huts. This system was never carried on during my term of service.

5. No Europeans have been prosecuted for buying cattle from Mashonas in my district, although I knew there was a law prohibiting Europeans from doing so yet I was never officially informed of a law existing.

I have had applications from several people for permission to buy cattle, and I have always referred them to the Chief Native Commissioner.

H. J. TAYLOR,
Native Commissioner.

Chief Native Commissioner at Salisbury.

Re copy queries sent to Native Commissioner, Charter, to my knowledge no cattle, sheep, or goats have been collected since I took over Native Department.

Re purchase cattle by Europeans no cases have come before my notice.

This may be due to paucity of European Police in different districts.

H. M. TABERER,
Chief Native Commissioner.

Native Commissioner at Umtali.

That portion of your question which refers to an outbreak does not apply to this district as there has been no outbreak here.

1. About a year ago instructions were issued to all Native Commissioners that no more cattle were to be taken for hut tax. "If possible you are requested to make a "point of instilling into the minds of the Natives the idea that the Government are not "anxious to take their cattle as payment for hut tax, but that it would be for the good "of the Natives themselves and of their districts that they should earn by labour the "money with which to pay their tax," *vide* Circular No. 10 of Chief Native Commissioner, dated 12th November 1895. Since, then, when Natives were required for any work,

word was sent to the headman that boys were required for a certain purpose. He was also told the nature of the work, the amount of pay the boys would get, and the time they would be required for. So far there has been no dissatisfaction here. At the present time there are no less than 1,000 boys working who have been sent in by their Chiefs in this manner. The amount they have earned is far above the sum they will be required to pay for their hut tax. It is the rule also to pay the Native his wages in cash, and the money, whatever the amount is, is his to do with as he pleases. The Chiefs are held responsible for the tax of their people. So far there is no dissatifaction on that account among the Natives of this district. I firmly believe the effect has been most beneficial not only as regards their pay, but it has brought the Native and the European together, for their mutual food question [?].

2. Nil.

3. I have noticed that since the system explained in my answer to No. 1 was adopted, the Natives are not in the habit of rushing their cattle to the hills and rocks on the approach of the Native Commissioner. The only difficulty I can see to the cattle regulations is that the Native has to get his permit from the Resident Magistrate instead of the Native Commissioner.

He cannot see, if he is under the Native Commissioner, why he should go the former, and in many districts there are no magistrates. He, therefore, looks upon this as an obstacle put in his way to prevent him parting with his stock, and suspects that Government wishes it for hut tax, and does not look at the real intention of the regulation, which is to prevent him being defrauded.

T. B. Hully,
Native Commissioner, Umtali.

Native Commissioner at Mardanellas.

I believe there did exist a practice of exacting compulsory labour from Natives, but cannot say to what extent, as I was not Native Commissioner at the time.

It is hard to say what effect it had on the Natives. They certainly did not like supplying labour. They preferred remaining at their kraals doing nothing.

I did not observe any dissatisfaction among the Natives in this district in March. I do not know whether any existed a month or two previous to the outbreak as I was not in this district then.

From information received from Natives I certainly think that the cattle regulations made the Natives very dissatisfied. They looked upon the rinderpest as a disease sent by their God, and the white man would not allow them to use the meat, but made them bury all cattle that had died of the disease.

The enforcing of the rinderpest regulations cannot be said to be the cause of the Mashona rising, but I am of opinion that it hastened the outbreak.

Ernest Morris.

Native Commissioner at M'Toko's.

1. No practice existed in M'toko's district exacting compulsory labour for public works, roads, mining companies, or private persons.

2. Dissatisfaction existed on the north of my district where we adjoin the Portuguese border, caused by rebel Portuguese Natives who paid no tax inciting the Company's subjects to refuse to pay tax. This dissatisfaction was purely local, and the people have had no hand in the Mashona rising, or helped in any way.

7. No cattle regulations were ever enforced.

9. No prosecutions occurred, or sales of cattle, to my knowledge.

Native Commissioner at Melsetter.

1. I am not aware that compulsion has been used in this district in order to collect labour gangs, and whenever I have been under the necessity of collecting Natives for labour I have never used force, but have induced the Natives to go to labour by telling them that they would require money to pay their hut-tax. I have found this argument always sufficient to induce them to go to work.

2. I have not upon any occasion noticed any dissatisfaction amongst the Natives of this district, but on the other hand they appear to be well contented.

3. I did not notice any dissatisfaction at the working of the cattle regulations. I soon induced the natives to believe that the regulations were for their benefit. It must, however, be borne in mind that there has been no outbreak of rinderpest in this district.

Native Commissioner at Lesapi.

1. There never existed any exaction of compulsory labour whatever. On the contrary labour was only obtained through our offering high wages. Since 1895, rate of Native pay has been from 50 to 100 per cent. higher than hitherto.

2. Observed dissatisfaction amongst Natives.

3. With regard to Rinderpest regulations no inconvenience was caused of (?) this Department. Natives removed their cattle further away from main road, and I am aware of only four solitary cases where Native cattle were infected (about two miles from road) and these four cattle died of the disease. The only farm in this district which was not adjoining road to which Rinderpest had spread was Fisher's (about four miles off road).

In conclusion I put rebellion down to so-called witch doctor, who impressed upon Natives that it was the white man who brought rinderpest and locusts, and other plagues upon them, and incited them to rise. I have no reason to attach Matabele rising to that of this district.

Chief Native Commissioner at Bulawayo.

1. The labour necessary to meet the requirements of the country generally and of the mining community in particular was in the first instance procured through the Indunas and Headmen. I know of no physical force being used to compel Indunas to procure labour. Labour was procured from the Indunas through the police and the Natives received a fair wage. "Holes" or lower class Natives were used principally. The higher class Natives, the "Abezansi" had a great antipathy to labour, which they considered to be derogatory. The hard earned wage of the "Hole" was often taken by his former owner in the Abezansi section. Much discontent was thus caused and as the demand for labour in the mining districts increased it was deemed advisable to call upon the Abezansi to contribute their share to the labour. In many instances they refused to do so, arguing that their slaves should earn money for them. This condition of semi-slavery could not be tolerated by a civilised Government, and in order to deal equally with all classes, the young men of the Abezansi were called upon to work for two months in the year. This they refused to do on the grounds of their former argument. In some cases the Native police had to call out some of the young men to work. They were brought before the Native Commissioner and handed over to a master to whom they were registered for a specified term and wage. Many Natives, however, worked voluntarily.

2. I observed no dissatisfaction amongst the Natives of Matabeleland up to the time of my leaving the country on account of ill-health on the 18th February, 1896.

3. All cattle in Matabeleland were the Nation's cattle and were therefore King's cattle, he being the despotic ruler of the country; these cattle were held in trust by the Natives for the Company; the greater portion of these cattle were afterwards distributed amongst the Natives in proportion to their standing, and then became their bonâ fide property.

4. See the answers of the several District Native Commissioners.

5. I cannot understand the purport of this question or to what point it refers.

6. Native Commissioners were instructed to ascertain the Kraals where there were no cattle, and to place certain numbers at these Kraals for the use of the people living there. This was done. The cattle were kept at the Kraal of the Natives, and herded by themselves.

7. No dissatisfaction but rather the reverse since the distribution of cattle. Before the settlement of the cattle question they were not satisfied.

HERBERT J. TAYLOR,
Chief Native Commissioner.

Chief Native Commissioner's Offices, Bulawayo,
November 13, 1896.

Native Commissioner at Bulawayo.

1. Labour was procured through the Ndunas and Headmen.

2. I noticed no dissatisfaction whatever in the district, and was travelling among the people up to the day I was warned to go into Bulawayo, viz., March 25, 1896.

3. All cattle in my district were branded C. C. The cattle were the property of the British South Africa Company, and by them held in trust for the Natives pending the final distribution which took place in November, 1895.

4. I am unaware of any land commission or rulas laid down by it. Kraals in my district numbered four hundred and eighty six (486) natives, men and women, 7,120, cattle, 7,458.

5. No cases of seizure or attempted seizure were ever reported to me as having taken place, neither has any case of the kind come before me.

6. No kraals to my knowledge have ever been in want of milk, owing to the British South Africa Company having taken the cattle from them; but cases have arisen in which some one or two families had never possessed cattle in the King's or at any other time, and when such cases arose, I always provided them cattle to milk. The Natives had sole control of their cattle to milk them, and were also allowed to slaughter them for food and for trading purposes amongst themselves. The cattle were kept at the various kraals throughout the district, the Natives herding them.

7. I observed no dissatisfaction; the Natives were perfectly satisfied with the arrangements prior to the first distribution, and expressed unamious approval at the distribution.

R. LANNING, Native Commissioner,
Buluwayo District.

Native Commissioner at Gwelo.

1. It did exist for all these purposes, to the extent that supply was not equal to the demand. The contract monthly wage was 10*s*. The period three months with food.. In many cases, however, I believe the wages were more than doubled by the employers, when the boys proved themselves worthy of it. The effect upon the Natives, who are naturally very idle—especially where mining is concerned—which they also fear, was to make them shy, and very difficult to be got at. In my opinion, however, the system had no connection with the rising.

2. None that I could attribute to the labour question; any suppressed feeling that existed was more in connection with cattle.

3. All cattle in this district were claimed by the Company at this time as its property, and branded accordingly, and that with the exception of a few (which were subsequently distributed among some of the Natives) taken possession of by the Company.

4. The list of kraals registered was unfortunately lost in the confusion of moving into laager, but the huts for taxing purposes were about 3,000. The number of cattle about 700. (No hut tax had as yet been levied.)

5. There have been no cases arising out of seizure or attempted seizure before me.

6. There are many and comparatively few had milk or cows to milk after the seizure. The Natives who had charge of the cattle were allowed free use of the milk and pack oxen whilst in their possession. Cattle were left in charge of the Natives at their own kraals, and inspected periodically by the Commissioner.

7. There was no demonstration of feeling, but it was there, in connection with the cattle question.

HARRY DRIVER, Native Commissioner,
Gwelo.

Native Commissioner at Gwelo.

The practice of "compulsory labour" did exist, the wage for which was 10*s*. per month, with food. This, however, did not cause dissatisfaction to the extent of leading up to the outbreak, though the Natives, being naturally of a very idle disposition, did not accept the situation in the best of spirits. The difficulty, however, I found was not so much in obtaining the labour in the first instance as retaining when procured. Under the impression that the fault might lay with the employers, I enquired fully into the matter, and convinced myself it was not so. In many cases I found that when

the boys remained, their wages were doubled and sometimes trebled, and that on the whole they were fairly treated. Possibly had the wages in the first instance been fixed at a higher rate, they would have been more content to stay, knowing that voluntary labour was being paid at a so much more advanced rate. It it not every person that cares to work in mines, and the fear raised in the minds of those who are compelled to do so naturally spread it to others. I am of opinion, however, this system had nothing to do with the outbreak. I would point out that in this district there was more labour required and provided than in any other part of the territories (I refer now to the Shulukwe section specially), but these people, though practically in rebellion, and drawn into it by the Matabele, cannot be associated with any of the murders and the stores, though looted (I believe by the Matabele from the adjoining districts) have not been destroyed. Their surrender also, which is now proceeding very satisfactorily, is being made unconditionally, all the principal headmen having come in personally and remained with me several days. In the Mavene section, on the other hand, where less labour was collected, and more cattle taken and destroyed, is where the murders were committed, and the surrender less satisfactory. All this, notwithstanding, I must confess I did not up to the last suspect that matters would develop into a rebellion, or I should not have been travelling among the people as I had been up to within a very few days of the rising. In fact, I was about to start on another patrol, when orders came for me to disarm my police. My son, Sub-inspector of native police, was out at the time. I cannot but come to the conclusion that the cattle question had much to do with the outbreak. Had the cattle been taken absolute possession of and removed after the war of 1893 by right of conquest (always recognised in Kaffir warfare), leaving only those it was intended the people to retain as their own, there would have been less feeling, but branding the stock and leaving it in the possession of former owners, and making frequent calls upon them for portions of these cattle, kept them in a perpetual state of unrest and of suspicion. It was upon making these periodical draughts upon the herds, that the feeling was observable. The ultimate distribution of remaining cattle as directed by the Land Commission probably assured them somewhat (that is those who were fortunate enough to receive any, others would feel it more keenly) but the wholesale destruction, immediately after, of all the cattle on account of the rinderpest was the climax, and the appearance at the time of the M'Limo found them desperately susceptible of the religious superstition raised by that person. The Matabele police were never forced into labour, they were, in fact, the collectors of it, but the cattle question affected them, *they all revolted.*

HARRY DRIVER,
Native Commissioner.

Native Commissioner at Belingwe.

1. Previous to the outbreak a practice exacting compulsory labour from Natives did exist. Natives were compelled to work, for a period of two months, for companies or for private persons. This had, I consider, a beneficial effect upon the Natives generally in this district, as it brought them into contact with civilisation and accustomed them to the presence of the "white man" in the country.

2. I observed no dissatisfaction amongst the Natives in this district previous to the outbreak.

3. All the cattle in this district were claimed by the Company. Those which the Natives voluntarily produced for branding were left with the Natives, but those unbranded were taken.

4. On my arrival here, in December 1895, the total number of kraals were 18; Natives, 471; cattle, 181.

5. There have been no cases before me in which seizure or attempted seizure of cattle has been the question.

6. There are no kraals in my district where I have, or known that Natives have, been in want of milk owing to the seizure or removal of cattle by the Company, after such had been branded by the Company with their mark. Natives in my district were allowed to use the milk of the cattle branded by the Company. These cattle remained at the kraals of the Natives and were herded by them.

7. I did not notice any dissatisfaction amongst the Natives in this district prior to the outbreak owing to the working of the cattle regulations.

STALEY N. G. JACKSON,
Native Commissioner.

Native Commissioner at Belingwe.

The Natives in this district are Makalangi or Maroli and not Matabele, and the majority of them did not join in the rebellion. Those who rebelled were natives from whom I had collected no cattle, and were forced into rebellion by the Matabele in neighbouring districts. At the time of outbreak there was no rinderpest in this district, and the Natives seemed contented and pleased at having escaped it.

The Natives in this district were wild, more like bucks than human beings, and forcing them to work, through their N'dunas, has tendered towards taming them.

STALEY N. G. JACKSON,
Native Commissioner.

Native Commissioner at Gwanda.

1. Previous to the outbreak the practice of exacting compulsory labour from Natives in my district for companies and private individuals did exist, inasmuch as the young men were compelled to work a period of three months in a year; of course working to the Native was lowering, and if they could possibly get out of it they did, that is why we had to use the means we did.

2. I did not observe any dissatisfaction amongst the natives at all in the Matoppos Hills district, in my opinion it was rather the reverse, as they were almost the last to rise, then the majority were compelled to do so by the Natives who fled into the hills from other districts for protection.

3. All the cattle in my district were claimed and taken by the Charter Company as being the King's cattle and branded C. C. and allowed to remain with the Natives.

4. The registered number of Natives together with their cattle and kraals were as follows: Natives, *i.e.*, men, women, and children, 8,411, cattle, 10,500, and kraals, 429.

5. I know of no seizure or attempted seizure.

6. I know of no kraals where I had heard that the Natives were in want of milk, as it was my duty to ascertain whether there were any such kraals, and so to supply them with cattle, if possible, for milking purposes.

7. To my knowledge the working of the cattle regulations did not cause dissatisfaction amongst the Natives in my district but rather the reverse, they being pleased that the cattle question was at an end.

C. G. FYNN,
Native Commissioner, Gwanda District.

Native Commissioner at Inceza.

Previous to the present outbreak there did exist a practice exacting compulsory labour, to the extent that I called upon Indunas to supply labour. In the event of their failing to supply same, and upon stating to me that they had no control over their people and could not manage them, and further asking me to act for myself, then I sent Native police to collect labour.

2. I did observe a certain amount of dissatisfaction in my district amongst the Natives as regards the cattle regulations up to the time of the division of cattle. I can only attribute the present outbreak to a certain extent to the Native police and the labour question.

3. All the cattle were claimed by the Company with the exception of those purchased for work by the Natives.

4. Registered number of kraals 400, over 3,000 head of cattle, and approximate population of 7,000 men, women, and children.

5. There were no cases of seizure or attempted seizure of cattle in my district.

6. To my knowledge there were no kraals actually in want of milk from the taking of cattle by the Company. A few cases were brought to my notice where Natives were short of milk. These I supplied with cattle to herd and milk, although [not ?] caused by the removal of cattle on the part of the Company. All through my district the cattle were herded and milked by the Natives, and in cases where Natives were short of food I allowed them cattle to trade and also to kill for food.

7. I did observe dissatisfaction amongst the Natives owing to the working of the cattle regulations prior to the division of cattle and not to the outbreak.

H. P. FYNN,
Native Commissioner.

Native Commissioner at Umzingwane.

1. Yes, for companies and private employers. The indunas were called upon to supply labour which in many cases they did, but some indunas complained that the young men would not comply with their orders. Compulsion of a more direct nature was then used upon the young and idle men, who were made to work for two or three months in the year at a wage of 10*s.* per month and food, under registration to the employer. The effect upon the Natives, physically, morally, and financially, was decidedly good, but they, nevertheless, evaded the work whenever possible.

2. Yes. The levelling influences of our civilisation were causing the "Abezansi," or pure bred Matabele of Zulu stock, to gradually lose their hold upon the allegiance of their former slaves, and the vast difference between the "Abezansi" and "Abebla," or "freedom," was becoming less marked. I noticed instances of dissatisfaction on these grounds among what may be termed the aristocracy of the nation. The labour question too caused dissatisfaction, especially among the higher bred Matabele who did not relish working side by side in a shaft with a "Hole." The rebellion was organised by a comparatively small section of the higher bred Matabele, and was, in the majority of cases, forced upon the people. The organisers planned with great skill and were favoured by fortune and by our weak condition. Their purpose was to recover their prestige, and though the above dissatisfaction was connected with the outbreak the labour grievance was more a pretext than the real motive.

3. Yes.

4. The Umzingwane district was formed but three months before the outbreak, and the registration of kraals, natives, and cattle had not been completed by me.

5. This question is vague and does not show what "seizure" is intended or by whom. In what respect too should the seizure be questioned.

6. (*a.*) No. (*b.*) Yes. (*c.*) At the kraals of the Natives who looked after them.

7. No. The Natives were very well satisfied.

H. MORRISON JACKSON,
Native Commissioner.

Native Commissioner at Mangwe.

1. (*a.*) Compulsory labour did exist in my district, inasmuch as it is the duty of the indunas in the district to comply with the demands of the Company for labour for public works, mines, and requirements of the country generally. As already stated, all labour was collected through the indunas, who never complained at having to supply it, but on several occasions appealed to me for assistance in getting their unruly subjects to come to work, in which cases I usually sent out the Native police to bring them in.

(*b.*) Out of a population of 3,000 Natives in my district not more than 300 young men or "Majaras" were called out to work during the last 12 months.

(*c.*) I cannot say that having to work had a bad effect on the Natives, on the contrary, being Makalakas and residing not a great distance from the Tati gold fields they had learnt the advantages of working for a salary and seemed glad of the opportunities of procuring money wherewith to obtain stock. It was customary for the Natives of my district on returning from work to report themselves to me, and they invariably expressed satisfaction at the treatment they had received while in employ.

2. I observed no dissatisfaction amongst the Natives of my district. The majority of the Natives of the district remained loyal throughout the rebellion, many of them rendering good service by assisting in building forts, &c. The few Matabele kraals in the district did make an attempt to join the rebels but were suppressed. I attribute their rising not to feelings of discontent but obedience to an order from the induna of their regiment, Mpotshwana of the Enyamayendhlovu, to join him in driving the whites out of the country.

3. The cattle question was settled prior to my appointment as Native Commissioner of the district.

4. *See* No. 3.

5. No cases of seizure or attempted seizure of cattle have been brought to my notice since my appointment.

6. I have known of no kraal in want of milk owing to the seizure or removal of cattle by the Company. The Company's cattle in my district were held by the Natives in trust and they used the milk.

7. I observed no dissatisfaction amongst the Natives prior to the outbreak.

BAREND W. ARMSTRONG,
Native Commissioner.

To His Honour the ADMINISTRATOR.

SIR, Salisbury, November 9, 1896.

IN reply to the numerous queries contained in the telegram hereto annexed, marked "A." addressed by you to me, I have the honour, for the information of his Excellency the High Commissioner, to report as follows :—

1. The laws and regulations with regard to cattle in force at the date of the rebellion were the following :—

   (*a*) All the cattle removal laws in force in the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope in 1894.

   (*b*) The Sale and Disposal of Stock Regulations, 1895, published in the local gazette under Government Notice, No. 18, of 1895.

   (*c*) The Matabeleland Cattle Proprietary Regulations, 1895, published under Government Notice, No. 49, of 1895.

With regard to the laws mentioned in paragraphs (*b.*) and (*c.*), it will perhaps be of interest to shortly detail the circumstances which gave rise to them.

On the conquest of Matabeleland the Chartered Company laid claim to all native cattle in that province, on the ground that being the property of the late King Lobengula they vested in the Company by virtue of conquest. The Land Commission, of which I was the President, after taking evidence on this point, came to the conclusion that while there were a few instances in which individual Natives owned cattle, yet, in consequence of the difficulty of being satisfied as to who these individuals were and what number of cattle they possessed, it was thought advisable to treat all native cattle as being King's cattle, and that the more deserving indunas and headmen should be presented with a limited number of cattle. This recommendation was approved by the Secretary of State. A portion of the cattle in Matabeleland were sold by the Company to private individuals, the remainder being left in charge of the Natives to be held by them on the same conditions as applied during the reign of Lobengula, that is to say they were allowed to use the milk and to slaughter after having obtained permission of the Government. In consequence of the illicit sale by the Natives of the cattle so held in trust by them, it was found necessary to issue the regulations mentioned in paragraph (*b.*). They applied to the whole of Rhodesia for the reason that had they been applicable to the province of Matabeleland only, the object in view could easily have been defeated by the cattle being driven from Matabeleland into Mashonaland and sold. The regulations mentioned in paragraph (*c.*) merely gave legal effect to the recommendations of the Land Commission as approved by the Secretary of State.

2. There were not previous to and at the time of the rebellion any labour regulations other than those published under Government Notice, No. 20, of 1896. These regulations are merely of a local nature, being applicable only to the towns of Salisbury, Bulawayo, Umtali, Victoria, and Gwelo.

3. Those of the Matabele who possessed cattle were not, as might have been expected, satisfied at the decision arrived at with regard to the proprietorship of the cattle, but when the Natives were informed that it was the intention of the Company to give them the absolute "dominium" in over 40,000 head of cattle they expressed their satisfaction. Naturally some delay took place in making an equitable distribution amongst the Natives of these cattle, but no time was lost in carrying out this task which had not been completed when, unfortunately, rinderpest made its appearance. I have no reason to think that the labour regulations I have referred to above have in any way irritated the Native employés.

4. No monopoly of buying grain was granted to any person or persons, unless it can be urged that the privilege conferred upon Mr. Homan and to which reference is made in the next paragraph, was a monopoly.

5. From the records I find that on the 5th of April 1895 Mr. Homan addressed a letter to Mr. Pauling, Commissioner of Mines and Public Works, on the subject of the collection of grain from the Natives in lieu of hut-tax; a copy of this letter is hereto annexed, marked "B." This letter was, on April 23rd 1895, laid before a Council meeting at which the following members were present, namely, Dr. Jameson, Colonel Rhodes, and Messrs. Pauling and Duncan. After discussion it was decided that Mr. Homan should be granted the right to collect meal and mealies from the Natives in lieu of hut-tax for a period of six months. A copy of the resolution bearing on this subject is hereunto annexed, marked "C."

Mr. Homan was duly informed of the terms of this resolution by letter from the Acting Secretary to the Council dated the 25th of April 1895, a copy of which is hereunto annexed, marked "D." On the 1st of May 1895 the Acting Secretary to the Council addressed a letter to the Chief Native Commissioner at Salisbury, a copy of which is hereunto annexed, marked "E." On the 1st of August 1895, Mr. Pauling wrote to Mr. Homan a letter, a copy of which is hereunto annexed, marked "F."

On the 25th July 1895 I find that the Secretary to the Administrator, by letter, instructed the Civil Commissioner for the District of Salisbury to issue no more trading licences for the Charter or Sabi Districts, except to Mr. E. E. Homan. This letter was, I gather, the result of instructions received from Dr. Jameson, who was anxious to procure at reasonable rates an ample supply of grain for feeding the large number of Government horses then at Bulawayo. (A copy thereof is hereunto annexed, marked "G.") It was hoped that Mr. Homan would be able to collect in his capacity as Government Agent at his various trading stations about 5,000 bags of grain. As a matter of fact the venture turned out to be by no means a success, as I have been informed that not more than 300 bags of mealies were obtained through the instrumentality of Mr. Homan, and this system of collection was not, I think, disadvantageous to the Natives, as, owing to the necessity of speedily obtaining grain and as an inducement to the Natives to pay their hut-tax, one sack was accepted in lieu of two previously taken in payment of hut-tax.

I find on reference to a letter addressed by Mr. Hopley to Mr. Duncan dated 10th April 1895, a copy of which is hereunto annexed, marked "H," the following memorandum, namely:

The Resident Magistrate and Civil Commissioner,
Salisbury.

The restriction in favour of Mr. Homan as to the number of licences issued for trading in Charter and Sabi Districts is to be withdrawn on September 30th 1895.

9th September 1895. A. H. F. DUNCAN.

The area over which Mr. Homan exercised the power conferred upon him was confined to the Sabi and Charter Districts, and it in no way debarred persons then holding trading licences from carrying on their ordinary business, including that of bartering with the Natives for grain, nor were private individuals prevented from buying maize from Natives for their own use.

The order forbidding the Civil Commissioner, Salisbury, to issue trading licences for the Charter and Sabi Districts to any person other than Mr. Homan was clearly "*ultra vires*." The administrator apparently acted under the provision of section 5 of Ordinance No. 2, of 1891, in ignorance of the fact that this section "*inter alia*" had been repealed by Ordinance No. 3, of 1895, published in the local Gazette on the 22nd May 1895.

I have, &c.
J. VINTCENT.

"A."

TELEGRAM from ADMINISTRATOR, Bulawayo, to Judge VINTCENT, Salisbury.

October 17.—Following received from Deputy Commissioner:—

Begins.—In continuation of previous correspondence I have the honour to request that you will be good enough to obtain for me from Mr. Justice Vintcent, who was, I believe, for some time Acting Administrator, a full report on the cattle and labour regulations in force previous to and at the date of the rebellion, and the effect of their working on the Natives, also information in reply to the following questions. Was a monopoly of buying maize granted to any person or person? If so, when, and over

what area? Does any document exist conferring the monopoly? What was the reason therefor, and what the effect? Under what law was the same granted? Does any document exist conferring special powers on Mr. Homan to collect maize from Natives? At what date did these powers come into force and when did they cease? Over what area were they in force? During their existence were private individuals prohibited from buying maize from Natives for their use? What was the nature of these powers? What was their effect, and under what laws were they granted? You will observe I have asked Mr. Vintcent for certain information regarding the special powers granted to Mr. Homan other than that furnished me by your Honour.—*Ends.*

"B."

DEAR SIR, Salisbury, April 5, 1895.

Regarding my conversation with you this morning about tenders for meal and mealies, owing to the present high prices of grain, I think it would be a considerable saving to the Company, should they make the following arrangement with the undersigned.

That, given that you have Native Commissioners in the following districts, namely; Mazoe, Hartley, Lo Magondis, Charter and Marandellas.

The Native Commissioner to be given instructions that the Natives in their respective districts have to hand over their hut tax in grain at a central spot in each district, and I to grant receipts for same to each owner of a hut.

The price of grain to be decided on between the Charter Company and myself. The Company to allow me 10 per cent. on all grain collected.

The Company to have the right of taking over all meal and mealies so collected.

Any balance therefrom E. E. Homan to have the right of buying same at a price to be afterwards agreed upon.

I think more or less this is the general outline of a plan which might be agreed upon, and I should be glad to discuss the matter further with you.

I remain, yours faithfully,

G. Pauling, Esq., Salisbury. ERNEST E. HOMAN.

"C."

MINUTE OF COUNCIL. 23rd April, 1895, C.M.B., page 37.

AGREEMENT with Mr. E. E. Homan for collection of Meal and Mealies.

Dr. Jameson laid upon the table a letter received from Mr. E. E. Homan with reference to the Company entering into an agreement with him with regard to the collection of meal and mealies from the natives in lieu of hut tax.

After discussion, it was decided that this arrangement be entered into between the Company and Mr. E. E. Homan for a period of six months.

"D."

DEAR SIR, Salisbury, April 25, 1895.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th instant with reference to the Company entering into an arrangement with you with regard to the collection of meal and mealies from the natives in lieu of hut-tax.

In reply, I have to inform you that this matter was laid upon the table at the last meeting of the Council held here on the 23rd instant, when it was decided that an arrangement to this effect be entered into between the Company and yourself for a period of six months, and I have now to request you to consult the Commissioner of Public Works and the Chief Native Commissioner, in order that final arrangements may be come to.

I am, &c.

E. E. Homan, Esq., Salisbury.

Acting Secretary to the Council

"E.'

DEAR SIR, Salisbury, May 1, 1895.

I am directed to inform you that at a meeting of the Council held here on the 23rd ultimo it was decided that an arrangement be entered into for six months between the Company and Mr. E. E. Homan with regard to the collection of meal and mealies from the natives in lieu of hut-tax.

Mr. Homan has been requested to consult the Commissioner of Public Works and yourself regarding final arrangements, and I am directed to ask you to instruct your Native Commissioners to render him any assistance in their power in order to enable him to carry out this agreement.

I am, &c.

The Chief Native Commissioner,
Salisbury.

Acting Secretary to the Council.

"F."

DEAR SIR, August 1, 1895.

With reference to the Acting Secretary's letter to you dated the 25th of April, I beg to confirm your appointment as Agent for the Chartered Company for the collection of grain in Mashonaland, subject to terms already stated, namely, 10 per cent. commission for the period of six months from date of April 25th, 1895.

Yours faithfully,

E. E. Homan, Esq., Salisbury.

GEORGE PAULING.

"G."

THE BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY.

THE CIVIL COMMISSIONER, Salisbury. Salisbury, July 25, 1895.

I am directed to request you not to issue any more trading licenses in the Charter or Sabi districts, except to Mr. E. E. Homan.

PERCY S. INSKIP,
Secretary to the Administrator.

"H."

SIR, Sinjanja, Charter District, April 20, 1895.

As it is not improbable that you will in future only issue a limited number of traders' licences for this and other districts, I beg that you will, in considering the applications made for 1896, bear in mind the following facts :—

1. That I was the first trader in this district last year, with the exception only of Short.
2. That I opened up the district by chopping over 300 miles of road to various points, at considerable expense to myself.
3. That the two stations I have built, on one of which I have erected an iron house, have cost me a deal of money and trouble.
4. That I have a large quantity of trading goods at the stations and on the road, having made early provision for the coming year.
5. That trading is my only business and the means by which I live.

I have hitherto and will always be of such assistance to your Company's police as is in my power.

As I shall not be in Salisbury for some time, I have asked Mr. Grimmer, who is acting as my agent, to lay this matter before you, and I trust that you will give him an assurance that the licenses for the two stations will be renewed at the beginning of next year, or, better still, if you will issue the renewals at once.

I am, &c.

A. H. F. Duncan, Esq., Salisbury.

R. R. S. HOPLEY.

P.S.—If I can be of any service in assisting you to collect grain for hut-tax, I shall always be pleased to do so.—R. R. S. H.

THE RESIDENT MAGISTRATE AND CIVIL COMMISSIONER,

Salisbury. September 9, 1895.

The restriction in favour of Mr. Moman as to the number of licences issued for trading in Charter and Sabi districts is to be withdrawn on September 30th, 1895.

A. H. F. DUNCAN.

THE MATABELE REBELLION, AND THEIR POSITION IN THE COUNTRY.

The following remarks on the above subjects are derived from two sources. From conversations with the natives themselves, and personal study of the native character extending over a period of 14 years. White men who have lived longest in the country are most likely to know more of the natives' secrets than any others, though sometimes even they have been deceived regarding tribal wars which have taken place in their country.

The missionaries under Lobengula were all of one opinion in regard to the war-loving propensities of the Matabele tribe, whose existence of raiding, plunder, and bloodshed has lasted over half a century, and, therefore, it was unexpected news to them to hear of the comparatively easy "Downfall of Lobengula," in the late war of 1893. Since the present outbreak of March 25th, there is every reason to believe the old Zulu war-spirit lives in the breasts of these Matebele savages. Why, then, were they so easily overthrown in the first war? Was it true they, as a nation, were overthrown in the first war? If so were they thoroughly subjugated? Their hiding guns, ammunition, and spears throws considerable doubt upon this. The right arm of the then Matabele nation may have been broken, but not the backbone; and to-day it is evident the right arm has healed up. In regard to the first question, perhaps the principal, among other, reasons was that the late King, Lobengula, never wanted to go to war with the English. His last peace-offering of money to make the heart of his enemy white was stolen by two white men, whose action practically caused the death of 35 of their comrades. This was the late King's last clutch at the straw, which failing, he died of a broken heart, yet, as the natives remind us, he died a king. In addition to this, Gambo, and most of the men of the Ikapa division of the Matabele army, together with a few other headmen, were for many years in favour of the advent of the British government.

The causes of the present rebellion are many. After the late war many brought in arms, thus acknowledging the supremacy of the white man; but there were others who did not. Those who did, received in return for this, half a sheet of paper stating they had given up their arms, and were returning home to herd the Company's cattle "under the usual conditions." This meant herding the cattle until the authorities took them to slaughter or to sell. Seeing their neighbours treated thus, many other natives hid away their arms in corn bins, gardens, and koppies, and it is now evident the majority of these weapons were never discovered. Ever since the late king's death, the natives have been, as they say, "longing for a fire at which to warm themselves"; in other words they wanted a king, with whom they could be more in touch than they found themselves with the white government.

One abortive attempt was made to accomplish this, but failed; later on the Government suggested appointing a Native who should be the intermediary between the Natives and the Government, but their nominee was unacceptable to the natives. Another, and last attempt, was being made by the Natives when this outbreak began. Thus, during all the last year, the Natives were seeking for some one to represent them to the Government, not that they were then wishing to rebel, but they wanted some one in whom they could trust and who understood them, their ways, laws, and customs. As it was, first one man came who told them he was their *inkosi*—king; then another came with the same story; to-day they had one king, to-morrow he left and they had another. Sometimes there would be two, or more, claiming the same title over the same people. Between them, it was not astonishing the native mind, accustomed to only one king, became somewhat confused as to who was their master, and how far each one's authority extended.

In the meantime, Native Commissioners were appointed in nine districts into which the country was divided. Two districts were also reserved for native locations, but these being on the whole unhealthy have, up to the present, not been occupied by the natives, who dread the fever, from past experience. Each Native Commissioner was expected to send 50 head of cattle from his district monthly for the use of the Company, and this number was considerably increased at times. Thus the natives speedily understood

that their cattle—the food of their children—were fast disappearing, and as far as they knew would soon be all gone.

After over 200,000 head of cattle had been taken from the natives, a very considerable number of which had been their own private property by inheritance, a residue of about 80,000 were left. Of these the Company took some 45 per cent., and gave the rest to the natives as their own absolute property. It ought to be added here, that as these cattle were branded N. C., and papers stating his number given to each owner, similarly to the previous arrangements when the Company claimed all their cattle, many of the natives believed that the Company would still claim the cattle. This belief was fostered by some white traders for their own purposes. Further, most of the cattle were given over to the old people, and those who had wives and children. Hence the young—amajaha—fighting men belonging to the Insukumini, Isiriba, Umhlati and other regiments, who, according to native law, would have possessed cattle, were left without their full share. No doubt many men received cattle who never owned a beast under the old régime, but the majority were on the wrong side of the hedge. On the whole, the action taken in regard to the natives' cattle created a very bitter feeling amongst the late owners.

Next comes the native labour question, which certainly had something to do with this rebellion. A proud and hitherto unconquered Matabele cannot be turned in a month, or a year, into a useful servant by kicks, shamboks, and blows. You cannot civilise him by quarrelling with him a few days before his pay is due, by stoning or unjustly beating him, by cursing him for not understanding an order given in English, by being too kind to him. Let it be abundantly understood that none of these charges can be brought against many employers, but there were those guilty of such acts, and under the system of Government labour supply, the Natives were unable to choose their employers. There are many details connected with the treatment of natives, personally known to myself, which prove conclusively that the wrong men were often chosen for handling such raw material, both in the mines, on the farms, and in the Government service. In fact the whole question of Native policy has been left since the war in an unsettled, and, therefore, most unsatisfactory condition.

Speaking, then, from their point of view, the Natives practically said: "Our country "is gone, our cattle have gone, our people are scattered, we have nothing to live for, our "women are deserting us, the White man does as he likes with them; we are the "slaves of the White man, we are nobody, and we have no rights or laws of any kind." Many reasoned thus among themselves, rightly or wrongly. Then the departure south of Dr. Jameson and his men, the news from the Transvaal, the dry season in parts, the locusts, the eclipse of the moon in March, the rinderpest which they were told had been sent by Lobengula from the Zambesi, their wavering belief that it might be possible for Umlimo to drive the White men out of their country, and produce their old King, Lobengula, all led up to the present outbreak, the sad results of which are known to us all.

We have previously referred to the attempts of the Natives to re-establish the Matabele kingdom, and the following account of the last attempt, which was being made at the time of the outbreak, is given on the authority of four head men known to myself, among whom were Umjan and Gambo. Umbuglu, the late head dance doctor, received Lobengula's word just before his death, to the effect that if ever he had the power he was to re-institute the "Great Dance," and with it the rites of the Matabele kingdom. The King's brother, Uferela, living in the neighbourhood of Umlugulu, decided with the latter and Manyoba, the witch-doctor, to re-institute this ceremony in March last, on the borders of the Filibusi mining district. Ufesela was to be King; Umlugulu, Prime Minister; and Manyoba, Secretary of State for War. Just when this rite was to be observed, Umzobo and Umfundisi, who lived some six miles away, fled to the Matopo hills, having committed murder. Mr. Jackson, the Native Commissioner, went after them with a company of Native police. In the meantime, Bentley, Acting Native Commissioner, was murdered. White troops were sent there, and the dance, so far as I know, never took place. The war soon become general all over the country, which, had it been nipped in the bud, would never have spread beyond the Filibusi district. The reason why it was not checked at once is known to all in the country. The natives who were friendly to the Government declared it was a repetition of Zwana-ndaba, an old revolt against Lobengula which was promptly put down. They said it was madness to fight against the White men; had they forgotten the isiqwaqwa—Maxim gun—with what were they to fight? These friendlies were as ignorant of the plans of the rebels as were most of the White men, the reason that the rebels were afraid of being betrayed to the White man.

As to the position of the Matabele nation in the country at the present moment, let me say that under Lobengula there were two factions; one representing the old warriors, and the other the "young bloods." From all I can gather to-day these two parties still exist in the land; the one in the Matopo hills, and the other in bushy country in the North-West. Uyamande represents the younger men of the tribe, and he, being the son of Lobengula and one of the Insukumini, would, in their estimation, be most likely a fit and proper person to be made king. Usipampamu, who some months ago crossed the Zambezi, may have a few followers, though I hear the Barotse have driven him back in two battles. But the nation as such, in my opinion, is divided into two factions; the one under Umlugulu and Ufesela among the Matopo hills, and the other under Umtini Buqwele, and the others in the bushy country. The final stand will most likely be made among the Matopo hills.

But it is impossible to speak certainly owing to the difficulty of spying among the rebels. One does not like to show bias in anything relating to this Native question, but when you know that some friendly Natives have suffered the loss of their cattle, wives, and children, and, in fact, are themselves captives against their wills, one feels bound to state the fact, if nothing more.

As to the punishment of the rebels on their surrender, it might be suggested that they be put to work on the railway for two years, or till it reaches Bulawayo, without pay; since, according to Matabele opinion, it is more degrading, and, therefore, a greater punishment to be made to work than to be shot as an enemy. In regard to the government of Natives in future, the question can be dealt with separately; but let it here be said, that the main points are the selection of the men placed in charge of the Natives, and the clearness of the laws under which they are to live.

I have, &c.,
D. CARNEGIE.

To Colonel Sir Richard E. R. Martin, K.C.M.G.,
Her Majesty's Deputy Commissioner,
Bulawayo.

SIR, Hope Fountain, July 2, 1896.

It seems to Mr. Carnegie and myself that some rather important information which we have received yesterday should be communicated to you direct as well as by the usual channels from the Officer Commanding the Fort here, whom we at once informed of it.

Two nights ago two Abazansi, who are staying here with Mr. Carnegie, Mhlahleni and his son, went out as guides to Colonel Baden-Powell and Lieutenant Pike on a reconnaissance. While at Josana's kraal, close to the Kantors, the Natives there told Mhlahleni that about three weeks ago the rebel Indunas in the Matopo, representing the older section of the people, had called Nyamande, the son of Lobengula, to come to them from the Pembesi that they might consider his election as King. He passed down the Tuli Road, and after a solemn council was proclaimed King, having been already elected by the impis in the north. This proclamation was celebrated by all formal rites, including dancing at Umzilikazi's grave last full moon, slaughter of cattle, beer drinking, &c., by all the people under the Matopo Chiefs Sekombo, Umlugulu, Atfezela, Babyaan, Mhliso and others. This news we believe to be trustworthy, and if so, it means that the whole Matabele nation is now united under one head lawfully appointed according to their strictest customs.

Allow me to add as an addenda to the conversation I had the pleasure to have with you, and also to Mr. Carnegie's paper, two facts which may be of interest to you in regard to the late working of the forced labour in my district.

In Bulilima every one, men and women alike, turn out at the digging season, *i.e.*, the two months following the early rains—unlike the Matabele who dig before these rains—to work in their gardens and are then most fully employed cultivating their enormous fields of corn, and so on. As some idea of the value of this work to the country, let me only say that from Bulilima alone last year two traders told me they had taken over 600 bags of corn apiece to sell in Bulawayo, and they were but two of many. Nevertheless many of these people were last year called to work in Bulawayo, and other districts where they would earn from 10*s.* to 30*s.* a month, while their work at home during these months would be worth, at a low estimate, about 5*l.* per month at last year's price of grain, 10*s.* a bag. I may say I ventured to represent this last November to the Chief Native Commissioner, and he agreed with me as to the injustice and impolicy of calling the Natives from their cultivation at this season, adding, he had already given

the Acting Native Commissioner of Bulilima instructions to that effect. This I told my people, to their great joy and relief, and they were therefore much surprised when, later on, some of them were called from the gardens to work in Buluwayo.

Secondly, at the beginning of this year, Mr. Hirschler wrote to me asking if my people could not furnish him with a continuous supply of boys who would not constantly run away, to work a mine near Hope Fountain. I laid his offer before the Chief and Indunas, and told them what I knew about the employer and his manager. They were much pleased at the idea that a number of the boys should go together to work at the same place with some guarantee of fair treatment, and especially they were moved by the argument I thought myself justified in using, that if they went willingly to work in sufficient numbers they would not be troubled by the Native Police coming to raid boys, but could live in peace. They talked it over, and agreed, with the consent of the younger men, that 54 boys should go for three months, and if the work proved satisfactory, their places were to be taken at the end of their term by others, and so on every quarter. Let me say that up till the outbreak these boys had very faithfully fulfilled their part of the contract according to their employer's report to me.

This seemed to me a very satisfactory arrangement; but on notifying it to the Chief Native Commissioner, at that time Mr. Thomas, he told me that all labour supply must pass through the Acting Native Commissioner's office; that Natives leaving their district to voluntarily seek service without going to the office of the Acting Native Commissioner (who would send them where he pleased) were liable to punishment, and, I believe, for his letter has unfortunately been lost, he intimated that such a voluntary agreement could not be recognised as freeing the Native from the compulsory two months' work. Such laws, which Mr. Thomas as an official was bound to administer impartially, seemed to me calculated to discourage all labour save that which was compulsory, and, indeed, captured by the police, as the Natives complained that labour supplied by the Government officials meant that they had no choice as to who should be their employers. This raiding also meant that every young man fled into the bush on hearing a gun fired or seeing a police uniform.

I would respectfully suggest that whatever settlement may be made in future concerning the Natives, they be left free to choose what period of the year they can best be spared at home, and for whom they will work, *i.e.*, to suit themselves as far as they can as to the nature of their employment, wages, treatment, &c. Any other arrangement seems to me to partake of the nature of slavery, which is surely repugnant to every English instinct.

Let me also add the slight and rough description of my neighbourhood in Bulilima, of which you spoke at our meeting, and which I regret has been so long delayed by my being fully occupied in nursing my colleague, Mr. Carnegie, who is unwell.

At the arrival of Umzilikazi in this country, the Amakalanga of what is now called Bulilima were roughly divided under three head men or petty chiefs, independent of each other, but subject to the conquering Mambo or Chief of the Abalosi, up till the latter's overthrow by the Amaswazi. These head men were Menwe, or Menu, Chief of all west of the Maitengwe River, and much the most important; Mnigau, Chief of the Abaleya, who came from the Zambesi near the Gwai, and were residing on the Lower Tekwane River; and Ngwonyana, Chief of the Upper Tekwane River Valley.

During the reign of the Matabele these Chiefs remained as head of their respective peoples under the Matabele Induna of Sabeni, and to-day Menu is head man of his people, the grandson of Mnigau (with the same title) is head man of the Abaleya. Ngwonyana, however, offended Umzilikazi and was killed, his son being placed second to Gonde in the tribe.

Other head men were also made by Lobengula, such as Umswazi, Matundume, and Sinete; the Mapoko tribe under Abangana, were introduced. The latter, however, are now about to move into the Tati concession, and may be neglected.

Thus the present situation is roughly as follows:—West of the Matenkwe, beginning in the south, are Umswazi, Matamdeune, Sinete, Menu in succession, and all or most of these are probably in Khama's territory by the boundary arranged by Mr. Chamberlain in his letter to the Bechuana Chiefs in November last. Up to the present time they have been governed by the Acting Native Commissioner for Bulilima, their cattle have been branded and taken, and their boys and men called out to work by the Chartered Company up to the present outbreak.

East of these come the Mapoko, and then the Abaleya and Abangake, lying between the Maitengwe River and the rivers Tekwane and Makwa. West of the Makwa, and on both banks of the Upper Tekwane, lie the people of Gonde. I have already on my

arrival, made a report to Mr. Duncan on the fact that I owed my safety wholly to the friendliness of Mnigau and his people, and up to a fortnight ago they had remained peaceful, although their friendliness to me had cost the Chief and some of his Indunas known to be most friendly to me, the loss of their cattle and much of their property at the same time that my place was looted and burnt. Mnigau has recently sent to tell me, as I told you, that all the Matabele—save the few who are determined not to rise—have been driven east of the Gwai, and all the Makalanga are friendly save only the people of Menu, who have all joined the rebels and left Menu, far too old to move, alone in his kraal.

I have, &c.,
G. Cullen H. Reed.

Circular, No. 10.

The Native Commissioner at *District.*

You are to make a point of instilling into the minds of Natives the idea that the Government are not anxious to take their cattle as payment for hut tax; but it would be for the good of the Natives themselves, and of their districts, that they should earn by labour the money with which to pay their tax.

You will have a good opportunity for doing this when complying with instructions contained in section 1 of Circular No. 8.

H. M. Taberer,
Native Department, Salisbury, Chief Native Commissioner, Mashonaland.
November 12, 1895.

Circular, No. 8.

The Native Commissioner at *District.*

1. In consequence of the severe drought, and of the scarcity of grain, you are to postpone the collection of hut tax for the next three or four months at least, and to utilise your time during such period in gaining a more thorough knowledge of your district, in making maps, drawing up careful statistics with regard to the amount of ground under cultivation, number of Natives and huts, number of cattle, sheep, and goats, approximate amount of grain in possession of the Natives of your district, and acquiring what other information, in regard to Natives, may be useful.

2. In future a Native Commissioner in Mashonaland, on joining the service, is appointed to a Second-class Commissionership, at 25*l.* (twenty-five pounds) per mensem, and after six months' service is promoted to the First-class, when the salary is raised to 30*l.* (thirty pounds) per mensem. This arrangement dates from the 1st instant, and applies to you. Kindly make out your pay sheets accordingly.

3. All correspondence must, in future, be addressed to the Chief Native Commissioner.

4. A copy of each issue of the "Rhodesia Herald" and of the "Government Gazette" will in future be supplied to you.

H. M. Taberer,
Native Department, Salisbury, Chief Native Commissioner, Mashonaland.
September 11, 1895.

Establishments.

Salaries, Fixed Department of *for the Month of* 189 .

Situation.	Name.	Period.	Salary per Mensem.	Cape Town Office.	Net Salary.	Total.	We, the Undersigned, do acknowledge to have received the Sums opposite our respective Names, being in full of our Salaries for the Period specified.
			£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	

I, the undersigned, do hereby declare that the persons composing the above establishments were actually and *bonâ fide* employed during the periods above stated.

No. 2.

LORD ROSMEAD to MR. CHAMBERLAIN.

(Received March 6, 1897.)

Government House, Cape Town,
February 11, 1897.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to enclose, for your information, in continuation of my Despatch of the 9th instant,* a copy of a Despatch from Sir R. Martin on the subject of his inquiry into the cattle regulations of Matabeleland.

I have, &c.,
ROSMEAD,
Governor and High Commissioner.

Enclosure in No. 2.

From the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER, Salisbury, to the HIGH COMMISSIONER, Cape Town.

The Deputy Commissioner's Offices, Salisbury,
January 25, 1897.

MY LORD,

WITH reference to my Despatch to your Excellency, of 16th instant, I have now the honour to forward the following enclosures, which were unavoidably omitted from the above-named Despatch :—

1. A correspondence regarding the cattle regulations issued in Matabeleland in October 1894.

2. A return showing the number and distribution of police in Matabeleland, immediately after the withdrawal of Dr. Jameson.

I would point out, with reference to Enclosure 1, that the telegram from the Acting-Secretary, Bulawayo, to the Administrator, Salisbury, dated 18th instant, apparently refers to the distribution of cattle in December, 1895, and does not appear to harmonise with the Native Commissioner's reports forwarded under cover of my Despatch of January 16, 1897.

I have, &c.,
RICHARD E. R. MARTIN,
Deputy Commissioner.

From His Honour the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER to His Honour the ADMINISTRATOR.

Deputy Commissioner's Office, Salisbury,
January 16, 1897.

MY LORD,

WITH reference to your Honour's letter of September 16th, 1896, I have the honour to request that you will be good enough to furnish me with a copy of the regulations mentioned therein as having been issued by the Chief Native Commissioner and explained by the Acting Administrator, at a meeting of indunas in Bulawayo in October, 1894.

I should be much obliged if your Honour would let me have the document referred to to-day.

I have, &c.,
RICHARD E. R. MARTIN.

From ACTING SECRETARY TO HIS HONOUR THE ADMINISTRATOR to SECRETARY HIS HONOUR THE DEPUTY COMMISSIONER.

Administrator's Office, Salisbury,
January 16, 1897.

SIR,

WITH reference to the letter of his Honour the Deputy Commissioner, I am directed by his Honour the Administrator to inform you that the regulations referred to were issued only in Matabeleland and that no copy has been filed here. I have, however, by direction of the Administrator, telegraphed to Bulawayo requesting that a copy of the regulations be telegraphed here, and that a copy be also forwarded by post.

I have, &c.,
JAMES ROBERTSON.

---

* No. 1.

From Secretary to the Administrator to Secretary to the Deputy Commissioner.

Distribution of Cattle, Matabeleland.

Salisbury, January 18, 1897.

Forwarding, for his Honour's information, copy of a telegram received to-day from Bulawayo.

James Robertson.

Acting Secretary, Bulawayo, to Administrator, Salisbury.

Telegram.

Urgent. 18th.—Following was proposed distribution of cattle in Matabeleland :—

Bullallema District.—Total number of cattle, 21,450. To be reserved for farmers, 9,450. To be reserved for rations, 100. Balance to Natives, 11,450.

Bubi District.—Total number of cattle, 9,250. To be sent to Mashonaland, 4,120. To be reserved for rations, 100. Balance to Natives, 5,030.

Gwelo District.—Total number of cattle, 1,000. To be reserved for rations, 100. Balance to Natives, 900.

Belingwe District.—Total number of cattle, 15,500. To Sir John Willoughby, 6,975. To be reserved for rations, 100. Balance to Natives, 8,425.

Gwanda District.—Total number of cattle, 9,250. To be distributed amongst farmers, 4,150. To be reserved for rations, 100. Balance to Natives, 5,000.

Unzingwane District.—Total number of cattle, 9,000. To Sir John Willoughby, 1,875. To farmers in Matabeleland, 2,125. To be reserved for rations, 100. Balance to Natives, 4,900.

Bulawayo District.—Total number of cattle, 9,500. To be sent to Mashonaland, 2,880. Farmers in Matabeleland, 1,295. To be reserved for rations, 100. Balance to Natives, 5,225. Loot kraal, total number of cattle in possession, 100.

Grand totals.—To British South Africa Company, 32,870. In reserve, 800. To Natives, 40,930. Total, 74,600.

This is all the information in possession of Taylor, no report having been handed in.

From Acting Secretary to His Honour the Administrator to Secretary to His Honour the Deputy Commissioner.

Administrator's Office, Salisbury,
January 21, 1897.

Sir,

With reference to our letter of the 16th instant, I am directed to enclose, for the information of his Honour the Deputy Commissioner, a copy of a telegram received to-day from Bulawayo giving the gist of the regulations issued in Matabeleland in October 1894 with reference to native cattle.

I have, &c.,
Jas. Robertson.

From Lawley, Bulawayo, to Administrator, Salisbury.

(Dated January 20, 1897.)

Telegram.

Your wire 18th. The instructions referred to were given to the Native Commissioners. The regulations were first explained to a meeting of indunas held in Bulawayo by Colonel Rhodes, who was at that time Acting Administrator, in October 1894. Native Commissioners were also appointed to various districts about this time, and they were instructed that on arriving at their various districts to call a meeting of all the indunas and headmen to define their different boundaries, and to explain the cattle regulations. This was carried out. The following is the gist in connection with the native cattle of Matabeleland :—

(1.) That the cattle be held in trust by the Natives for the Company.

(2.) The Natives to have the free use of the cattle for milking purposes under the same régime as during Lo Bengula's reign.

(3.) Permission can be granted to any of the Natives wishing to dispose of any cattle held by them for the purpose of purchasing grain, clothing, or

implements for tilling their ground; such sale, to ensure fair value being obtained, to pass through the Native Commissioner of the district in which the Native resides.

(4.) All kraals to be registered, giving the name of the headmen, the number of Natives residing at those kraals, also the number of the cattle at the kraals.

(5.) A certificate to be given to each headman certifying that he is in possession of so many cattle.

(6.) Permission can be granted to any of the headmen who may wish to slaughter cattle for their own consumption.

Please refer to your wire to Judge Vintcent of 20th August.

From Officer Commanding Police, Bulawayo, Matabeleland, to Chief Staff Officer Police, Salisbury.

Telegram.

January 23.—When Jameson left here there were only the following police left in Matabeleland:—Sergeant-Major Gwynne at Bulawayo, Troopers Marshall and Cooper Robertson in Buluwayo Hospital, both with a broken leg, Trooper F. Bowker at Inyati, Trooper W. Meyer at the Matopo Station near present Inugu. Total five.

No. 3.

THE BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

(Received July 22, 1897.)

The British South Africa Company,
15, St. Swithin's Lane, E.C.,
London, 21st, July, 1897.

Sir,

With reference to your letters of the 16th and 22nd March, and the communications in reply from this Company of the 19th and 24th of the same month (*see* Enclosures 1 to 4),* I am now directed to enclose a copy of a Despatch (Enclosure 5) from Earl Grey, the Company's Administrator in Rhodesia, dealing in detail with the reports of Sir Richard Martin, which were enclosed in the High Commissioner's letters to Mr. Secretary Chamberlain of the 9th and 11th February last, and I am to draw attention to the Annexures A to L, which accompany Lord Grey's Despatch, and also to the further Enclosures 6 to 9, to which he therein refers. Enclosure No. 9 is a report by Lord Grey on the Matabeleland rebellion of 1896.

The Board of Directors desire me to say that, in accepting and adopting the terms of Lord Grey's Despatch, they consider that his Lordship has fairly and sufficiently met the conclusions arrived at by Sir Richard Martin, and has shown the charges made against this Company and its officials in South Africa to be unfounded. They trust Mr. Secretary, Chamberlain will confirm this view, and will also direct that this letter, together with Lord Grey's Despatch and all the other documents referred to above, be laid before Parliament at the same time as Sir Richard Martin's Report is presented.

I am to add that if any further particulars are desired upon the subject, Mr. Taylor the Company's Chief Native Commissioner, is now in London and can attend any appointment, and that any of the officials or late officials of the Company, both here and in South Africa, are prepared to furnish, through my Board, any information desired.

Further, my Directors instruct me to remind you of the Report on the Matabeleland Commission of 1894, and correspondence relating thereto presented to Parliament in June, 1896 (C. 8,130), dealing with native land reserves and cattle, in which Lord Loch, the then High Commissioner, says, "I think, too, the Commission's recommendations in "respect to the Matabele cattle should also be approved."

In conclusion, I am to express the desire that with the above mentioned papers which my Directors request be presented to Parliament, there be also included the valuable Report† of the Committee appointed by the Bulawayo Chamber of Commerce, Chamber of Mines, and Sanitary Board, to supply information to the Select Committee of the House of Commons on British South Africa. A print of this Report was supplied to the Company by your department on the 24th May last.

I am, &c.,

Herbert Canning,
Secretary.

---

* Printed in the Appendix (Nos. 1 to 4.) p. 83.
† This is printed in the Appendix.

ENCLOSURE 5 IN NO. 3.

THE BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY,
SALISBURY, 9th June, 1897.

TO HERBERT CANNING, ESQ.,
SECRETARY,
THE BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY,
15, St. Swithin's Lane, E.C.

SIR,

In accordance with the wishes of the Directors that I should forward them my comments upon the report of Sir Richard Martin on the Native Administration of Rhodesia, I have the honour to submit the following remarks, and to enclose several important documents to which I would respectfully call the attention of the Board.

I propose to deal in order with the sections into which Sir Richard Martin has divided his Report.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS BY SIR RICHARD MARTIN TO HIS REPORT.

Although I do so with great reluctance, I cannot refrain from taking notice of the insinuations implied in the paragraph in which he refers to the difficulty he has experienced in collecting evidence, owing to the hesitation of private individuals, for "obvious reasons," to give either information or their names.

Readers of his report, who are not personally acquainted with Rhodesia, cannot fail to infer from the language which Sir Richard Martin has thought right to employ, that some form of Government tyranny exists, which makes it undesirable for private individuals to give free expression to their opinions.

The right of uncontrolled criticism of the Government, and of all its proceedings, is gladly recognised by the Government, and is one which is as much prized and as freely exercised by the people in every part of Rhodesia as in any part of the United Kingdom. The freedom with which opinion is expressed, both publicly and privately, is so notorious that it is, I venture to think, unnecessary to say more on the subject of these insinuations which are certainly suggested by Sir Richard Martin's language, but which, I cannot believe, were actually intended by him.

The fact that the bulk of the evidence on which he has based his impeachment of the administration of the Company has been derived from Government Officials, may be accepted as a proof, that if private individuals have been reluctant to impart information to Sir Richard Martin, it is not for reasons which are in any way discreditable to the Government.

Report on Question A.—LABOUR.

On this question Sir Richard Martin has no difficulty in arriving at the conclusion that a general system of compulsory labour by the exercise of physical force, did undoubtedly exist in Matabeleland, if not in Mashonaland.

Sir Richard Martin has been evidently led to this conclusion by the quick assumption that the term "compulsory labour" necessarily implies the use of physical force, and that it has been used in this sense by Native Commissioners and others. That such an assumption is unwarranted will appear from the following statements which will, I think, satisfy the Directors that, in using the term "compulsory labour," the Native Commissioners did not mean to convey that physical force was in fact employed.

The following report by Native Commissioner Thomas, on the manner in which labour was obtained before the rising of last year, will shew what was the practice of the Native Department.

Mr. Thomas was, prior to the rising, Native Commissioner for the Bulalema District (so frequently referred to by the Rev. G. Reed in Sir Richard Martin's Report), and in the absence of the Chief Native Commissioner served as Acting Chief Native Commissioner.

His report has, therefore, a peculiar value, as he is the only person in Matabeleland who has been accustomed to act in the capacity of both Native Commissioner and Chief Native Commissioner.

As Acting Chief Native Commissioner it was his duty to satisfy himself that the various Native Commissioners responsible to him carried into effect the policy of his Department in their respective Districts, and the way in which he worked his own District may be accepted as evidence of what he considered to be the rule of his Department.

I may also add that Mr. Thomas was born in Matabeleland; that the language of the Matabele is as familiar to him as English; that he is well known for his sympathy with the natives and for his intimate knowledge of their habits and customs; that he is the most active member of the Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association at Bulawayo, and deservedly one of the most respected persons in Matabeleland.

I therefore give his report in full, and I venture to think it is entitled to at least as much weight as that given by Sir Richard Martin to the statements of the Rev. G. Reed, who, I am informed, has very little knowledge of the native language, and only entered Matabeleland in 1895.

Report by Native Commissioner Thomas on the method adopted for procuring labour in the Bulalema District prior to the Matabele Rising of 1896.

"As labour was required by the Government, the mines and private persons in "Matabeleland, I received instructions, as Native Commissioner of the Bulalema District, "to try and supply as much as possible the demands made."

"I called together all the leading Indunas of my district and explained to them that "the whites had now taken possession of the country, and they would be opening up "mines, working farms, making roads, etc., and there was now an opportunity for the "natives of the country to shew the whites that they were anxious to live peaceably with "them, and to meet the wishes of the Government by going forth to work for fair wages, "food and protection from ill-treatment."

"The announcement was received with acclamations, and the Indunas then said that "the people had always turned out to work for their King, when called upon, for nothing, "and they would be glad of the opportunity of shewing their good intentions towards the "Government by turning out to work, especially as they would be paid."

"I then told them that as a guide to myself, and that the labour might be equally "supplied by all parts of the District, I would notify the Indunas when labour was asked "for, and they would send the boys to me for registration, when they would proceed to "Bulawayo to be handed over to the men seeking labourers, or they would proceed to "those masters whose employ they wished to enter. On the expiration of their term of "service, they were to return to my office and obtain certificates to the effect that they "had completed the terms of service for which they had contracted."

"The registration was also to be a means of protection to employers as well as "employees, as many natives had already voluntarily entered the service of white men, "worked a few days and then decamped at night, taking some of their master's property "with them, and were not traceable because of the ignorance of the masters of the native "language and the native names (these boys generally being given names such as "'Jack,' 'Tom,' 'Charlie' etc. on entering service); and when the matter was "reported to the Native Commissioner, it was impossible for him to give any satisfaction "in the matter."

"In some instances when I would send a native constable to an Induna, asking for "a certain number of work boys, the Induna would say to the policeman: 'The young "'men no longer respect me or my authority, but simply laugh at it and defy me and "'refuse to take a turn at work with those who have already been at work: I wish you "'would collect a few of them,' and in some instances the police overstepped the bounds "of their authority in procuring labour, but in every case brought to my notice in which "native police were proved to have exceeded the orders which I had given to them, "they were severely punished."

"If by compulsory labour be meant the asking for labour to be supplied—expecting "it to be supplied—then I did compel labour, but I absolutely deny that physical force "was used to compel labour. In proof of which I can produce copies of several letters "in which the Chief Native Commissioner acknowledged the arrival of from 30 to 100 "labour boys in charge of one or two native constables."

"And when one takes into consideration the fact that these boys had to travel 60 "miles through bushy country to reach Bulawayo, it will be seen how absurd it is to "say that physical force was used to compel labour."

"Natives were punished for deserting their masters before they had completed the "term of service for which they had contracted, while masters were brought to book for "ill-treatment of, or withholding wages from, Natives in their employ."

Chief Native Commissioner Taylor, in the appended report* confirms the above statements of Native Commissioner Thomas, saying, "If obtaining labour through "Indunas be compulsory labour, then Sir Richard Martin is right; if he means

* *Vide* Annexure "B" (*p.* 59.)

"compulsion by physical force, he is wrong. It is possible that native police may have "acted without the authority of the Native Commissioner," in which case the native police, on the fact of their acting *ultra vires* reaching the ears of the Native Commissioner, were, as Mr. Thomas explains, severely punished.

I now proceed to examine Sir Richard Martin's remarks on the reports sent by the Native Commissioners and Resident Magistrates in answer to his questions, of which the first reads: "Did there exist in your district, previous to the outbreak, any practice exacting compulsory labour from natives, either for public works, such as roads, &c., or for private persons or companies in mines or elsewhere? If so, to what extent?"

The Native Commissioner of Melsetter reports, in answer to this question: "I am *not* aware that compulsion has been used in this district in order to collect labour gangs, and whenever I have been under the necessity of collecting natives for labour I have *never* used force, but have *induced* the natives to go to labour by telling them that they would require money to pay their hut tax. I have found the *argument always sufficient* to induce them to go to work."

The Resident Magistrate of Melsetter confirms this report: "*No, there does not exist any practice of enforcing labour in this district.* All labour required has been procured without difficulty, natives being willing and anxious to work for the purpose of earning money with which to pay hut tax."

Sir Richard Martin's comment upon the statement of the Native Commissioner of Melsetter, which is thus confirmed by the Resident Magistrate, is that "The Native Commissioner of Melsetter does *not* deal with the question *directly*."

I submit that the Native Commissioner's answer does deal directly and fully with the question, and that Sir Richard Martin's remark that it does not deal directly with the question reflects unjustly upon him. Mr. Orpen, who lived in Melsetter District for some time, informs me that gangs of labourers used to come in tens and hundreds singing happily, and had big dances at night with improvised songs and choruses; one was: "It is hard to march far from home, but a fine thing to come back with money"; another: "A good heart carries a man a long way," &c., &c.

The Native Commissioner of Umtali reports:—"When natives were required for "any work, word was sent to the headman that boys were required for a certain purpose; "he was also told the nature of the work, the amount of pay the boys would get, and the "time they would be required for. So far there has been no dissatisfaction here. At the "present time there are no less than 1,000 boys working who have been sent in by their "Chiefs in this manner. The amount they have earned is far above the sum they will be "required to pay for hut tax."

Sir Richard Martin again refuses to place the natural construction on the above statement, and remarks that he does not deal with the question directly.

The Native Commissioner of Bulawayo reports that labour was procured through the Indunas and headmen.

Sir Richard Martin remarks thereon that the Native Commissioner does not deal with the question directly. This again is hard upon that officer, especially in view of the statement of the Chief Native Commissioner at Bulawayo and of the Resident Magistrate at Bulawayo.

The Resident Magistrate of Bulawayo reports that "Inspectors of Police were sent "to the different kraals of the district to obtain labour in proportion to the number of "male adults in each kraal. The various Inspectors assure me that *no difficulty whatever* "*was experienced in obtaining boys.* The chief was simply informed that he was "expected to supply a certain number of boys, at the same time being assured that they "would each receive a monthly wage (never less than 10*s.*, food and lodging), and that "they would be well treated. A large number of natives were thus induced to come in "to work, many coming quite voluntarily. *In no case*, however, to my knowledge—and "I have specially questioned the various Inspectors on the subject—*has physical force* "*been used to compel the natives to come in and work.* Upon arrival in Bulawayo the "natives were registered and given out by the Native Registrar to contractors, private "persons and firms, some being retained for Government works; and the police were "specially instructed to guard the interests of the native as against his employer. The "result was that after June, 1894, large numbers of natives came into Bulawayo quite "voluntarily to work, and the necessity of demanding labour from the Chiefs altogether "ceased. In fact the only period during which there was a scarcity of labour in "Bulawayo has been since the present outbreak."

This statement would appear to be to the point and complete, and tallies with that of the Native Commissioner and Chief Native Commissioner of the District shewing that,

while some pressure was brought to bear, no force was used, with a result that there was a flow of voluntary labour into the town.

Yet Sir Richard Martin again says that the Resident Magistrate avoids the question, and adds further that "He is altogether unsupported in his assertion", that labour was obtained by Inspectors of Police, which statement Sir Richard Martin does not hesitate to describe as incorrect.

Mr. Smith, the Resident Magistrate at Bulawayo, whose word is thus questioned by Sir Richard Martin, is at present in Europe on leave, and I have been unable to refer to him.

Inspector Straker and Chief Inspector Bodle, the only Police Inspectors at present in Bulawayo, corroborate the statement of the Magistrate of Bulawayo. Inspector Straker states that he was sent to Inyoken District, and found no difficulty whatever in obtaining boys. Chief Inspector Bodle states that while in command of the Matabeleland Police he frequently sent out to the Chiefs for natives for labour. The instructions given were to go to certain Chiefs, and tell them so many natives were required for work, and ask the Chief how many natives he could spare. If he could not give the number required, the police went on to another Chief until the number was got. On no occasion was any force used; in fact the natives came willingly, as they received pay and food.

Sir Richard Martin further states that seven out of the eight Native Commissioners of Matabeleland admit that when they were unable to procure labour by fair means they had recourse to coercion, and again, in another place, that they admit "in unhesitating language" that compulsory labour which was obtained by physical coercion did exist.

I cannot admit that this is an accurate representation of their statements. They do not admit the use of physical force.

Labour was obtained through the Indunas, as explained by Native Commissioner Thomas in his report quoted above. In some cases the Indunas complained that their young men would not comply with their orders, and asked the Native Commissioners to give them assistance to uphold their authority. *See* Report of Native Commissioner Thomas, quoted above.

I have enquired from Father Prestage, the Jesuit Father who is devoting himself to mission work in the centre of the Mangwe District, and is in close touch with the natives of that district, whether Native Commissioner Armstrong's action was in any way oppressive or calculated to produce discontent among the natives. The following is his reply: "I know of no means used by Mr. Armstrong other than those which any "practical man would have used to obtain labour at a time when labour was urgently "demanded by Mr. Armstrong's immediate superiors. The means used were riding up "to a kraal with a policeman and telling the natives they must come out and work. As "far as I know there was no physical force whatever used."

And, commenting upon the treatment received by the natives at the hands of the authorities, Father Prestage further states: "In cases brought before the law I do not know of a single case which the authorities have failed to treat impartially and according to its merits; indeed, I was so impressed with the perfect fairness shewn in some four or five cases at which I was present during the preliminary examination that I wrote to Judge Vintcent expressing my pleasure in witnessing the perfect justice the natives received."

The importance of this testimony from Father Prestage as to the action of the Native Commissioner of the District in which he lives, will be admitted, when it is realised that he stands first among the Missionaries of Rhodesia as the advocate of the claims of the Matabele to the unrestricted rights of individual liberty.

Sir Richard Martin mentions "the Labour Regulations" as one of the causes of the rising.

There were no "Labour Regulations" that I have been able to discover either in the offices of Bulawayo or Salisbury.

I am unable to add to the statement which I have made before, in my letter of September 16th,* that the Native Commissioners were instructed to endeavour to supply labour for mining and other purposes—instructions which, Sir Richard Martin admits, conveyed the idea that leniency was to be observed in carrying them into effect.

I regret that Sir Richard Martin should think it necessary to cast doubt upon the truth of these instructions, by the statement that they could not have been so understood by the Native Commissioners to whom they were addressed.

The reports I have already quoted shew conclusively that the Chief Native

---

* Enclosure 7 in No. 3, (p. 66.)

Commissioner—through whom the wishes of the Administration were made known to the Native Commissioners—understood these instructions in their natural and literal sense, namely, that leniency was to be observed in their endeavours to obtain labour.

Sir Richard Martin states that he has it "on very reliable verbal authority" that after the war of 1893, certain of the Chiefs agreed to supply labour, but soon ceased to do so, thus shewing that they still recognised their independence, and were not afraid to cross the Government in their wishes.

It is to be regretted that Sir Richard Martin has not mentioned the name of these Chiefs to whom he refers. It is difficult to reconcile the statement of his "very reliable authority" with the evidence supplied by the Resident Magistrate of Bulawayo and others, as to the voluntary flow of labour into Bulawayo.

Sir Richard Martin points out that laws enforcing labour are in force in Natal, but appears to think this cannot be made a precedent for similar laws in Rhodesia on the ground that backwardness of civilisation is incompatible with a system of compulsory labour, which, in his opinion, can only be applied with safety when the raw savage has made some advance in civilisation.

It is open to argument whether the principle of compulsion is not one, the expediency of which is proportionate to the backwardness of the subject to whom it is applied, but this is neither the place nor the occasion on which to argue out this question.

Sir Richard Martin, having satisfied himself that the practice of obtaining labour by the exercise of physical force, was general throughout Matabeleland, if not in Mashonaland, then proceeds to state that the manner in which the practice of obtaining labour was carried out, was as much open to blame and as imprudent as was the practice itself.

The evidence on which he bases this sweeping condemnation is the statement made to him by the Rev. G. Reed that the system of registration of individual agreements, which Sir Richard Martin himself admits would have been a prudent and necessary step if carried out under proper conditions, was worked in such a manner as to make it illegal for a native to hire himself out privately, a course which Sir Richard Martin rightly describes as most unjustifiable and impolitic, and far more calculated to hinder than to encourage the natives to work.

I am glad to be able to place myself in entire accord with Sir Richard Martin on this point. To deny the right of the native to choose his own employer would be not only impolitic, but most unjustifiable.

The Rev. G. Reed is wholly mistaken in supposing that any such system as he describes ever existed in the Bulalema district or in any part of Matabeleland. The working of the registration system is fully set forth in the appended report of Native Commissioner Thomas, who explains that while Natives were not allowed to leave the District without the knowledge and permission of the Native Commissioner of the District, any native wishing to go and work for any particular master could do so on notifying the fact to the Native Commissioner.

If Sir Richard Martin had referred to the Administration for their comments upon Mr. Reed's statements, I do not think he would have found occasion to give them so prominent a notice in his report.

Sir Richard Martin then proceeds to criticise a speech of mine in Bulawayo, in which I had expressed the hope that "One result of the rebellion would be to place the Native "Question upon a basis which would secure to the natives a larger measure of protection "against ill-treatment, as I am afraid they had too often experienced in the past, and "which I am informed has been one of not the least potent of the causes of the present "rebellion."

Sir Richard Martin, in commenting upon this speech, states that I had declared the treatment experienced by the natives at the hands of the prospectors was one, if not "the greatest," cause of the rebellion; that he could not go so far, and that, if it were true, the Government was to blame for not having guarded more carefully the interests of the natives.

I agree that if my words correctly convey the interpretation which Sir Richard Martin has placed upon them, they go very much too far, and I must again express my regret that Sir Richard Martin did not do me the honour to ask for an explanation of my meaning, for, had he done so, I cannot but think he would have been more inclined to give me his support, than to add further material to his condemnation of the Government.

When I made the speech to which Sir Richard Martin refers, I had in my mind statements which had been made to me, that among a low class of employers the practice was

not unknown of ill-treating a native, and causing him to run away a few days before his month's wages became due.

It is unnecessary to state that the Press, the public bodies, the vast body of prospectors and settlers all agree with me in the opinion that no punishment is too severe for the man who is capable of such incredible meanness and brutality. The fact that instances of such meanness had existed, the realization of the effect which could not fail to be produced on the native mind by one example of such conduct, and the hope that it might be possible to adopt a system which would secure the natives against the possibility of the recurrence of similar ill-treatment, were present to my mind when I made the remarks which Sir Richard Martin has thus criticised.

Sir Richard Martin does not hesitate to accept as correct Mr. Reed's statement that the natives in Native Commissioner Thomas' District were called from their gardens when they were engaged in cultivating the land—a course he describes as at once "most "unjustifiable and impolitic" and "certain to sow the seeds of discontent and "rebellion."

This statement having been referred to Native Commissioner Thomas, he reports that "no native was knowingly asked to leave his garden and go to work."

I prefer to postpone my comments upon further statements and opinions of Sir Richard Martin contained in his report "A" on Labour until I come to his report on the cause of the rebellion, under which heading it will be more convenient to deal with them

I now come to his report on question B.—Cattle.

Question B.—Cattle.

Sir Richard Martin says he is not prepared to accept the correctness of my statement that *nearly all* the cattle in Matabeleland belonged to the king.

He brings forward no reason for this refusal to accept my statement except the confidential representations of Mr. Carnegie and of some unnamed person who informed him that the Company were wrong in thinking *all* the cattle belonged to the king, and the admissions of Judge Vintcent and of the Resident Magistrate, Bulawayo, that *some* cattle did belong to private individuals.

I am sure Sir Richard Martin meant no discourtesy to me in refusing to accept the correctness of my statement, and I think it will be evident to him, on reconsideration of the matter and on putting together the statements made by me, by Mr. Carnegie, and the Judge, that my statement, so far from being at variance with, is on all fours with, the statements which he has brought forward against me.

I regret that Sir Richard Martin should have created a difference between the meaning of my words and of his witnesses which does not exist, and that he should have adopted a position which cannot fail to convey the impression to careless readers of his report, that I had made a statement which was not the truth.

With regard to Sir R. Martin's remarks as to the dissatisfaction caused by the Company claiming all the cattle after the war as king's cattle, I call your attention to the following extracts from the report of the Land Commissioner appointed by Her Majesty's Government:—

> "It has been freely admitted by the native witnesses that by far the larger "portion of cattle in Matabeleland belonged to the King Lobengula, and "that very few of the Matabele were possessed of private cattle, and that "it meant death for a native to be rich in cattle." . . . .
>
> "It appears that since the war large numbers of cattle have been stolen by "Maholies and taken to Mashonaland, while many of the Matabele and "Maholies, who before the war owned few if any cattle, are now "claiming as their private property, cattle which undoubtedly are "'King's' cattle. Several native witnesses have expressed an opinion "that it would be a most difficult, if not impossible task to distinguish "between 'King's' and private cattle, and that to their certain "knowledge the natives have hidden large numbers of cattle placed in "their charge by Lobengula."

Extracts from the evidence taken by the Commission will be found in the appendix.

Umjaan, Lobengula's General, on the question of cattle gave the following evidence before the land commission on October 16th, 1894 :—

> "In connection with cattle, the bulk of the cattle were King's. Very few "people had private cattle. In my opinion it is impossible now to "distinguish between King's cattle and private cattle. When a man in "the King's time had ten head of cattle he now has in his possession, "and claims to be the owner of, twenty to thirty head which are the "King's cattle."

Inqubugubo, brother of Lobengula, made the following statement :—

> "Most of the cattle in the country were King's cattle. . . . . the "Maholies had very few cattle of their own during the King's time. ". . . . . There were some natives who had private cattle, but "it was dangerous to have too many as it meant 'smelling out.' Many "of the Matabele are now claiming King's cattle as their own. . . . ". . . Very many of these natives had no cattle. There were not "many of the Matabele who had private cattle in fair numbers. . . .
>
> "I think it would be utterly useless to try to find out from the Matabele what "are King's cattle and what are private cattle, for the truth would never "be told."

Langhali, Chief of the Sabeni Military Kraal, examined, states :—

> "A lot of my Maholies have left me and taken many of my cattle. There are "many of the natives who have taken King's cattle and are now claiming "them as their own. If I went to find King's cattle I should not be "able to bring back one. I could not tell which were King's and which "not. It is utterly impossible to distinguish."

Mazizi, one of Gambo's headmen, examined, states :—

> "Many of the Maholies who were under Gambo have left and gone to "Mashonaland (their old home) and the Matoppo range of hills. They "have carried off with them many of our cattle . . . . . The "Maholies were poor before the war, and they are rich now. Since the "King's time many natives who had one or two head of cattle, have now "ten or twelve head. They have taken King's cattle and say they "belong to them. I could not possibly tell what are King's and what "are private, the Matabele lie so over cattle."

Sir Richard Martin considers fatal mistakes were made by the Company, not only in claiming all cattle as property of the King after the war, but also in making periodical drafts upon the cattle, in making an unfair division at the time of the distribution, and, after the principle of distribution had been decided on, in giving branded cattle to the natives as their own.

I had hoped that this cattle question had been finally disposed of by my letter of June 23rd,* in which I pointed out that the natives were allowed to continue to take charge of the cattle and to use them for milking purposes, until a Commission, appointed by the Crown, might decide what action should be taken by the Administration to deliver to the natives cattle sufficient for their needs.

A *bona fide* attempt was made to do this. The work of kraal registration was vigorously proceeded with. A principle of distribution approved by the High Commissioner was agreed upon, and then explained to a meeting of all the Indunas and headmen—some 200 attending—who expressed themselves thoroughly satisfied with the arrangements made by the Company to divide among them as their absolute property 40,930 cattle, a number believed to be considerably in excess of the number of cattle belonging to private individuals before the war.

Sir Richard Martin attempts to throw discredit on my statement that the Company had only "possessed themselves of about 80,000 head of cattle *previous to the Rebellion*,"

(**See* Enclosure 8.)

by quoting, apparently with approval, Mr. Carnegie's non-official statement "that some 200,000 head had been taken *previous to the distribution* in December, 1895."

I regret Sir R. Martin should shew so great a reluctance to accept the correctness of my official statements.

The actual number of cattle taken from the natives before the final distribution, as shewn by the books of the Chief Native Commissioner at Bulawayo, are as follows :—

Taken by the Company for Police Rations	19,540
Taken by the Company for use of settlers (prior to the distribution)	30,000
	49,540
To this number must be added the number taken by the Company at the final distribution in December, 1895, viz.	35,000
Making a total of	84,540

This total represents the number of cattle of which the Company had possessed themselves in Matabeleland previous to the Rebellion.

Native Commissioner Thomas states : "This I consider absolutely covers, as far as I can ascertain and to the best of my belief, the whole number taken by the British South Africa Company."

Adding to the above total of 84,540, the number of cattle restored to the Matabele at the final distribution, viz. : 40,930 ; the grand total of the number of cattle in Matabeleland after conclusion of the war of 1893, as shewn by official records, was 125,470.

Sir Richard Martin further condemns the policy of the Government in giving at the distribution in December, 1895, branded cattle to the natives as their own property, on the grounds that the practice must have created an impression in the minds of the natives that the Company would still claim them, an impression in which he imagines they would be confirmed, by the exercise of the "Sale and Disposal of Stock Regulations" of 1895—a course which he condemns as being calculated to create distrust in the genuineness of the Company's promises.

The reason why branded cattle were given to the natives, was because, as Chief Native Commissioner Taylor has pointed out in statement appended, "all the cattle in "the country were branded and registered (in consequence of numerous thefts and illicit "trading of cattle by unscrupulous whites) for the protection of the Natives."

Chief Native Commissioner Taylor further states that "Sir Richard Martin is "totally wrong in saying that the Regulations with regard to the disposal of stock were "exercised after the division of the cattle had taken place, and I challenge him to prove "a single instance in which such regulation was exercised after the distribution."

Sir Richard Martin concludes that the division of cattle in the Umzingwane District could not have been satisfactory because the registration of the kraals had not been completed in that district at the time the distribution had been decided upon.

Mr. Taylor, the Chief Native Commissioner, writes as follows :—

> "*Re* the Umzingwane district in which Mr. Carnegie resides, and "on whose report Sir R. Martin seems to base his report on the cattle "question, I wish to quote Mr. Carnegie's own words to me while I was "staying at his place (recruiting my health), which were as follows :— "'I am very glad that Mr. Jackson (Native Commissioner) has been so "'lenient in the division of the cattle amongst the Natives on our "'Mission. The Natives have one and all expressed to me their "'appreciation of the division.'"

I am informed by Captain Lawley, the Deputy Administrator at Bulawayo that the Umzingwane District had been included in the Bulawayo District, and though the

registration of kraals, natives, and cattle was incomplete at the time of Native Commissioner Jackson's appointment he had practically completed the registration of all the Umzingwane District before the outbreak. He reports that Native Commissioner Jackson personally visited every kraal and effected the distribution himself. The natives in that district informed Mr. Carnegie and other Missionaries as well as the Chief Native Commissioner that they were well satisfied at the distribution arranged by Mr. Jackson.

Sir Richard Martin appears to condemn the distribution of cattle on the ground that the difficulty of distinguishing those natives who possessed cattle of their own originally from those who did not was so great, that it was impossible to make a just and satisfactory division—an opinion in which he is supported by Mr. Carnegie, who says a fair division was not made.

The difficulties were great ; an honest attempt was made to divide 40,000 odd cattle among the natives on a basis which the Indunas and headmen recognised as fair.

To condemn this distribution because some natives did not receive all they may have been entitled to receive and some received more, and to say that it was "most unsatisfactory, and certain to create discontent" is, I venture to submit, hardly fair.

I am aware that the principle of awarding compensation to white settlers for direct losses occasioned through the rising has, in its application, in many cases worked unsatisfactorily. Some have received more than their rights ; others have received less than their rights ; but I have not heard the policy of awarding compensation on that account condemned as "most unsatisfactory, and certain to cause discontent."

Nor do I think the natives condemned the policy of the Company approved by the High Commissioner to give them as their absolute property 40,000 odd head of cattle, in most of which they had before the rebellion only milking rights.

Report on Question C.—The Alleged Concession to Mr. Homan.

I regret that Sir Richard Martin should again find it necessary to give a blunt denial to my statement that no concession was granted to Mr. Homan, and to report that the action of the Administration was *in conflict with the Charter, detrimental to the white settlers generally who had a genuine grievance against the Company.*

These charges are so serious that they should not be lightly made. I am unaware what steps Sir Richard Martin took to satisfy himself that the Charter had been violated, and that the Government had taken action detrimental to the white settlers. If he had discussed the matter with Mr. Homan, who was in Salisbury when he framed his report, or with the Civil Commissioner of Salisbury—the authority through whom all licences are issued—he would have ascertained that this grand impeachment was a bubble of the flimsiest pretensions.

The statement I have made before, that no concession was granted to Mr. Homan, is absolutely correct.

The facts are as follows:—

In June and July, 1895, the Company had large numbers of horses arriving for the Rhodesia Horse Volunteers, and, as it was found to be impossible to purchase grain from the merchants, in order to help Mr. Homan, who had been appointed as agent for the Government for the collection of grain in Mashonaland, in the fulfilment of his duties, the issue of monthly hawkers' licences in the Charter and Sabi Districts was temporarily suspended. But this six weeks or two months suspension of the issue of monthly hawking licences for the Charter and Sabi Districts only, did not prevent hawkers with yearly licences, or hawkers with licences for the Salisbury Division, which included in its area the Sabi and Charter Districts, from trading in the district mentioned.

So far from Mr. Homan having a monopoly, I am informed by the Civil Commissioner that during the six weeks Mr. Homan was collecting grain in the Charter and Sabi Districts five hawkers' licences were granted for the Division of Salisbury, and any of these licencees was at liberty to trade in the Charter and Sabi Districts.

The Civil Commissioner has further informed me that the following persons, exclusive of local storekeepers, were trading, or had the right of trading in the Charter and

Sabi districts, from 25th July, 1895, to the 9th September, 1895: the period during which, it is contended, Mr. Homan had the monopoly in violation of the Charter:—

H. J. Morris (two wagons).
N. Basson.
S. Arnott (two wagons).
R. Landsberg.
D. Webb.
H. J. Bennett.
J. Weyers.
W. Couper.
C. C. McArthur.
A. Grant.
H. J. Berry.
C. Rudman.
A. Bain.
W. D. White.
W. Lyne.
J. T. Robertson.
W. Wiggill.

The gravity of this affair will be appreciated by the Board, when I inform them that this alleged concession enabled Mr. Homan to collect only one hundred bags. Of this amount he was, in accordance with the terms of his agreement, entitled to keep ten bags—namely 10 per cent. commission. Their value at the place of delivery was 30s. a bag; consequently Mr. Homan received for all his trouble £15, a sum which did not nearly cover his expenses.

Report C.—Causes of the Rebellion.

I agree with Sir Richard Martin that the primary and principal cause of the Matabele Rebellion was the fact that the nation as a whole had never been thoroughly subdued.

I am quite unable to concur with his opinion, that it is an open question whether the recent operations should not be considered as a continuation of the war rather than as a rebellion. I am under the impression that in this opinion Sir Richard Martin stands absolutely alone. The universal surprise of all the settlers, officials and missionaries at the rising, after two and a half years of peace, uninterrupted by the explosion on one single occasion of native discontent, may, I think, be accepted as sufficient proof that the late rebellion cannot be considered as a continuation of the war of 1893.

Sir Richard Martin then points to the facts as further causes of a rising which, in his opinion, should be regarded as a continuation of the war of 1893 rather than as a rebellion, that the Matabele were treated as a conquered people, and were continually reminded that they were under the white man's yoke. I admit both facts.

It is difficult to see in what other manner than in that of a conquered people the Matabele, who were supposed to have been conquered, could have been treated.

It would further be unreasonable to suppose that a "fierce and domineering people," "loving war and the chase," and, as Sir Richard Martin says, "given to the oppression of people weaker than themselves," would hail with exactly feelings of acclamation the yoke of a civilised power which would necessarily oppose its influence to a system based on slavery and unbridled licence.

In my report on the causes of the war forwarded to you last November* I have pointed out that the two principal causes of the war were,—firstly, the incompleteness of the conquest of 1893, and secondly, in the incapacity of a warlike and aristocratic race to take their natural place in the industrial development of an organised community.

I am glad on this important matter to be able to record the fact that Sir Richard Martin and I hold similar opinions.

(* *See* Enclosure 9.)

The incompleteness of the conquest of 1893 being admitted, the rising is easily explained.

Universal experience in South Africa has proved that until Kaffirs are convinced by failure it is useless for them to try and struggle against the power of the white man, they will fret under his yoke, and get rid of it if they can.

The mistake made by the Administration was the adoption of the belief, which subsequent events have proved to be unwarranted, that the Matabele have been so convinced of the superiority of our strength, that the idea of a rising need not be entertained.

I agree with Sir Richard Martin, that the rising was due to the general causes to which I have referred, that the withdrawal of the police was not actually a cause, but afforded an opportunity for a rising; and that the phenomenal combination of physical plagues which afflicted Matabeleland prior to the outbreak of the rebellion, assisted by the extraordinary influence of the M'limo, who inflamed the native mind with the belief that the abnormal drought, the devastating swarms of locusts, and the terrible rinderpest, were—all of them—scourges due to the presence of the white man, which would disappear with his departure from the country, precipitated a rising which would in all probability have taken place sooner or later.

This being admitted, it would appear to be unnecessary to search for recondite causes of the rising in administrative mistakes.

That the Administration has made mistakes, I readily admit. An Administration which has made none, is an administration which has not governed.

After the conquest of Matabeleland, it was the aim of the Administration to deal leniently with the Matabele. No hut tax was levied. No interference with native customs was attempted or permitted. Equal justice was meted out to black and white alike. Cases of ill-treatment of natives by white men, when proved, were severely punished.

Sir Richard Martin says our Cattle Regulations were unwise and must be included in the list of secondary causes which led to the rising. Possibly this may be so, but my answer is that our Cattle Regulations were approved by the Imperial Authorities, and the Indunas expressed themselves well satisfied with the arrangements made.

Sir Richard Martin says the slaughter of cattle with a view of checking the spread of the rinderpest, worked the natives up to a state of desperation that they could no longer suppress. If this be so, it only affords another example of the way in which orders promulgated with the best intention on the part of the Government in the interests of the natives may sometimes fail in their desired aim.

I may add that the rising in British Bechuanaland, now under the administration of the Cape Government, is attributable to the same cause.

Sir Richard Martin says that our Labour Regulations, or rather the system adopted to obtain labour, must be coupled with our Cattle Regulations as a secondary cause of the rising.

During the lengthy negotiations in the Matoppos, I am not aware that any complaint was ever made by the Indunas on the ground that their people were expected to show their good intentions to the Government by working for the white men. On the contrary, we have the statement of Native Commissioner Thomas that the announcement that they would have an opportunity of meeting the wishes of the Government by going forth to work for fair wages, food, and protection from ill-treatment, was received with acclamation by a people who had always, when called upon, turned out to work for their king for nothing.

That this system, which Sir Richard Martin says no prudent government would have employed, must have seemed to the raw and hitherto independent Matabele as nothing less than slavery itself, is hardly borne out by the recommendations of Mr. Carnegie, who has suggested that, as a punishment for their rebellion, the Matabele should be compelled to labour on public works for two years without pay. If Mr. Carnegie, to whose opinion on native questions Sir Richard Martin attaches so much weight, is correct in thinking that a sentence of two years' labour without pay was the proper treatment for the Matabele at the conclusion of the war of 1896, the policy of expecting the conquered

Matabele after the war of 1893, to show their loyalty to the Government by giving two months' labour in return for fair wages and food is hardly deserving of the remarks Sir Richard Martin has thought right to make.

The grievance complained of by the Indunas of the Matabele was not that their people were expected to work, but that the police we employed had abused their powers. The justice of this grievance was recognised, and the Matabele have been promised that we shall no longer police them with their own people.

The object of the Administration in employing Matabele police was that we might have as police men who would understand and respect the habits and customs of the Matabele. With this object in view, the Administration first endeavoured to obtain Zulus from Zululand, but the Government of Natal, having refused to allow us to recruit Zulus for police work in Matabeleland, the Administration was obliged to fall back upon Matabeles.

While this course may have been open to certain disadvantages, the Administration hoped that it would at any rate secure the object we had at heart—namely, that the police would not go counter to the prejudices and customs of the nation. It is now evident that herein we made a great mistake, and that the action of the Administration in approaching the Matabele through the medium of the Matabele police, so far from reconciling them to our yoke, provided them with a grievance to which they were not slow to give expression in the negotiations which took place at the base of the Matoppo Hills.

Sir Richard Martin condemns the Administration for not exercising more care in the selection of the Native Commissioners, some of whom, he states, were too young and inexperienced, and were not calculated to inspire the natives with respect. This unqualified condemnation I resent as a slur most undeservedly cast upon the officials who, as a class, have, under difficult circumstances, done their duty to the Administration.

It would be invidious to select from the whole number of our Native Commissioners, particular Native Commissioners who Sir Richard Martin must admit, judged from the standpoint of their knowledge of and sympathy with the natives, of their personal character, and interest in their work, will compare favourably with officials holding similar posts in any part of Africa.

Sir Richard Martin is aware that the Administration is increasing the number of its Native Commissioners, and is sparing neither trouble nor expense in its endeavour to attract to the service of the Native Department, the best men South Africa can produce.

It is, unfortunately, always easy to find fault. In a large country with a small exchequer mistakes will undoubtedly occur. Generosity might perhaps suggest that some allowance should be made for the difficulties encountered—that some recognition should be extended to good work performed. I regret that I have been unable to put my finger on one single paragraph of Sir Richard Martin's Report in which a generous construction has been placed upon the action of the Administration.

In criticising the Administration of Rhodesia it must always be remembered that the Imperial Government has not contributed a single penny for the building up of a British Administration in these wide and magnificent Territories ; while the Company has spent over Five Millions of money to carry out this object. In addition to this, the Government of Mashonaland and Matabeleland was for some considerable time carried on by advances made by Mr. Rhodes and Mr. Beit, and from other sources extraneous to the Company.

Undoubtedly there may have been some administrative mistakes ; some appointments may have turned out badly ; and some acts which, conceived with the best intentions, may have been disappointing in their results. But this, I take it, is the early history of every administration.

Taking Dr. Jameson's Administration as a whole, and when I consider the resources he had at his disposal, I am lost in astonishment at the achievements he was able to perform. I have no hesitation in saying that everyone who has been in any way connected with the Administration has reason to congratulate himself that, in however humble a capacity he has served the Government, he has yet contributed something to the

foundation of a new Imperial possession, which will, under wise guidance, advance the civilization of large native populations, and help forward the future greatness, prosperity, and union of South Africa and the Empire.

I append an important paper by Mr. Orpen, who has resigned his seat in the Cape Parliament in order that he may place his great knowledge and experience at the disposal of our Administration.

His long and distinguished career, his intimate knowledge of native questions, and his well-known sympathy with the natives entitle his opinions to the respectful consideration of all who wish to arrive at an unbiassed opinion as to the character of the past work of the Chartered Company.

I have, &c.,
GREY,
Administrator.

ANNEXURES.

A. Report by Mr. J. M. Orpen.

B. Report by Mr. H. J. Taylor (Chief Native Commissioner).

C. Report by Mr. W. E. Thomas (Native Commissioner).

D. Further Report by Mr. W. E. Thomas (Native Commissioner).

E. Affidavit of E. E. Homan.

F. Report by Mr. H. M. Hole (Civil Commissioner, Salisbury).

G. Letter from Rev. D. Carnegie.

H. Telegram from Deputy Administrator forwarding statement by Chief Inspector Bodle.

I. Telegram from Deputy Administrator forwarding letter from Father Prestage.

J. Telegram from Deputy Administrator forwarding Inspector Straker's statement.

K. Telegram from Deputy Administrator *re* Registration in Umzingwane District.

L. Telegram from Deputy Administrator *re* Cattle taken from Natives in Matabeleland.

ANNEXURE "A."

Salisbury, May, 1897.

To the Right Honourable EARL GREY,
Administrator, &c., &c., Salisbury.

MY LORD,

I have the honour to submit the following remarks arising from reading Sir R. Martin's Report on *The Native Administration of the British South Africa Company*, which you lent me for confidential perusal, asking if I could throw any light upon the labour question here and elsewhere.

My remarks extend much beyond that, and though marked "confidential," I have no objection to their being made public.

Sir R. Martin's Report is an impeachment of the Government now upon its public trial. He mentions no redeeming feature in its Native Administration, and deals with the reports of its officers generally, as untrustworthy, an opinion Sir R. Martin has, by this time, probably modified. But this impeachment, from an officer of the distinction and high character of Sir Richard Martin, is so serious a matter that in my non-official capacity and as an old Administrator and Parliamentary man, who has but recently accepted office here, I cannot neglect the opportunity of exercising such criticism as I am able to give in matters of great African and Imperial interest.

To shew I have some title to analyse some of the conclusions upon the evidence in this report, requires some mention of my record and qualifications, which will shew that my proclivities are hardly of a despotic and slave-driving order or harsh towards natives.

In 1854, 1855, and 1856, as member of the first elected Free State Volksraad, and administering more than half the State as Landdrost, I had the pleasure there of, single handed, stamping out the system of kidnapping and introducing native children, which was then arising. (I had even literally to take off my coat to it to restore children to their mothers). I forced such light upon it internally and externally (as Sir G. Grey's dispatches shew) that legislation in the Free State, Cape Colony and, I think, Natal, which had all been affected, was the result. Again (as Sir Henry Barkly would testify) I claimed and obtained a fair State trial before the Highest Tribunal in Cape Colony, for a native in danger under a charge for treason in the adjoining Native Territories. Then I spent nearly a week in prison with him to prepare his case and got it defended, and the man honourably acquitted, and this in face of strong public opinion.

I need not trouble you with my long Parliamentary and Official Record up to my, this year, resigning my seat in the Cape Parliament to take office here, except to mention my having without force built up a Government from its foundations, as Chief Magistrate in Griqualand East, which I found in a state of war; my having once been Chief Magistrate of Basutoland; and lately that member of the Labour Commission in the Cape Colony who drew up its report, after having studied the state of affairs in neighbouring countries.

Sir Richard Martin mentions that compulsory labour, to which he does not object, does exist in Natal; but he draws a contrast between the circumstances there and here. I shall, therefore, state what exists there and afterwards shew the circumstances here.

1st. On private farms in Natal, annual contracts are made by farmers with their native tenants collectively through a headman; these contracts bind them to provide a certain amount of labour annually: if that contract is not fulfilled the headman, upon complaint being made, is fined by the magistrate and recovers what he can from his subordinates.

2nd. If the owner of a farm in Natal finds that there are young men idling upon it, he can give their names to the Magistrate, who has them arrested and sentences them to work upon the roads for six months at a wage of 12s. 6d. a month and their food.

3rd. Native Chiefs on locations in Natal have the duty and power to compel the men under them to go out to labour. They either punish them for refusing, or report them to the Magistrate, who has them arrested and may fine them, or set them to work on the roads as in the case of a private farm.

4th. These are ways in which the Natal Government obtains labour to keep the roads in repair. They do not *directly* compel natives to take service with private individuals; the compulsion is indirect.

5th. As native chiefs and headmen in Natal are allowed much power, any order by them to natives is a measure of compulsion. They have power to fine and keep the proceeds.

6th. All this has existed in Natal as a Crown Colony, and still exists there. Natives there practically buy women and make them till the fields, while they amuse themselves. There is compulsion all over.

In Basutoland under the direct Government of England through the High Commissioner, the Chiefs and headmen exercise much more jurisdiction than in Natal, and the Magistrates exercise much less than there. When Basuto Chiefs send parties of men with their sons or otherwise to the Mines, and get bonuses for providing them, there can be no doubt that some compulsion is used. A Basuto disobeying would suffer. The Chief disposes of the land, and can fine heavily and keep the proceeds.

In the Transkeian Territories, including Griqualand East, where I built up Government under the authority of the High Commissioner, when the then arbitrary Chiefs were asked to collect and send men to work on railway construction, there was no doubt some compulsion. The people considered they were under authority; they were used to it. It does not vanish suddenly. That would not be desirable with nothing to substitute. An army requires subalterns and non-commissioned officers and an administration is much the same; the alternative is anarchy—a worse thing. One has to use the appliances at hand and applicable at the time. There I used Chiefs who had revelled in murder, just as Gordon had to use such men. The problem then was to govern without external force. I punished several for murder, and used them again. One afterwards murdered my brother-in-law.

I shall mention further on one great instance of three years' agricultural servitude in Cape Colony.

In the Cape, under the Glen Grey Act, and in England under the Vagrancy Laws, and in Holland more strictly, some compulsion is used to make able-bodied men learn to work instead of living on others.

It would be misleading to condemn methods pursued in uncivilised countries, where Government is only being built up under difficulties, on the grounds of comparisons drawn from countries long civilised or colonised. Arbitrary rule and methods of *compulsion* may in an early stage of Government have to be used in order to suppress arbitrary rule and methods of *slavery*; and natives who have never had any parental discipline, which is the common state of affairs, or anything but an injurious military discipline, may have to be treated as to some extent in the child's state of existence as regards discipline until a more desirable state of things is brought to pass. I only intend now to deal with what has happened and not to lay down suggestions as to the future.

Now, looking as from an altitude at the broad landscape I have sketched, one can extend one's views over Rhodesia too with some due sense of proportion and fairness, instead of using that most misleading sort of vision, a microscope examination, distorting and shutting out of view all beyond a little focus.

I am not going to whitewash this or any other Administration. Every Administration learns that "the authority it has to delegate requires to be checked, and after "becomes abused." Sooner or later it punishes. I have never known any new Administration of natives by Europeans in which mistakes, sometimes grievous ones, have not been made. Even education and high character do not prevent injustice. I have known a military officer, honourable, lovable, and brave, make mistakes in the administration of justice which were extraordinarily ridiculous, but lamentably oppressive.

The all-important matter of selection of fit officers, and removal of unfit ones, is the greatest difficulty of Government. The Government of Rhodesia has made mistakes in administration. I am gladly here now to help it in its willing efforts to avoid and remedy mistakes, and help to leave another little bit of the world a little better than I found it.

There have been some wrong officers here as elsewhere, bad policemen, and brutal employers. But I have seen such officers, one after the other, time after time, sent about their business. I have seen ruffianly black policemen flogged publicly before hundreds of natives for their ill-treatment of those natives, and I have known the brutal employers too, punished by the law. That is the way every Government has to grow up and grow strong, and I have read in one English paper of more cases of things of each of these sorts in one month, almost in one week indeed, than I have heard of all put together in Rhodesia.

Another proper way to get a view of these things with a due sense of proportion is to look at the country as it was, full of rapine, murder and slavery, and to look at it even now before it has fully recovered from a rebellion, which Sir Richard Martin is giving his best endeavours to bring to an end. That is a point of view those who have never

touched the country with the point of a finger, or spent a farthing upon it, should take up when criticising its Administration.

The Imperial Government and British Public now trying this Government had not the faith as of a grain of mustard seed or the willingness to expend anything upon the opening up this part of Africa to law and order and civilisation, though it held it eminently laudable, and authorised it to be done with such limited means as were possible to be obtained.

I have my whole heart full of the faith born of long observation. Establish a British Court of Justice and printing press justly anywhere, and everything will at length work right, and Government will strike strong roots and soon grow luxuriantly with little waste of force.

I have been inclined to deal with the remarks made by Sir Richard Martin upon the replies given by officers of the Native Department, but shall generally pass them over.

I can speak for the District of Melsetter in which I lived during much of the present Native Commissioner's and part of his predecessor's term of office. During that time their superior officer, the Magistrate, Mr. Longden, was also there. He supports the Native Commissioner's statements.

The gangs of labourers came in tens and hundreds to the seat of magistracy, singing happily, and had big dances at night, which I attended. I found out their improvised songs and choruses. One was "It is hard to march far from home, but it is a fine "thing to come back with money." "A good heart carries a man a long way," and so on.

I may mention here as a result of my enquiries as a Labour Commissioner that ten shillings a month and food is the ordinary wage of native labourers in most of the rural parts of the South African Colonies and States where there is perfect freedom of contract.

Sir Richard Martin makes a great point of this : that where compulsion was used to make sturdy idlers work, the employment was sometimes not for Government, but for private persons. To me it seems that if compulsion is slavery when a native is expected to work for a private person, then it does not cease to be slavery when he is expected to work for Government. Any inducing labour through Indunas does savour of compulsion as they have power, but it must be remembered that what was practicable in an old and settled country where other appliances existed was not practicable here. The object was to rapidly convert from an existing state of lawlessness, slavery, murder and idleness. I shall not now enter into other possible means of reaching these ends. The destruction of cattle by rinderpest and of crops by locusts and war, may aid not to induce the idle men to work since women cannot create food for them.

I take now Sir Richard Martin's two trusted unofficial witnesses, the worthy missionaries at Hope Fountain, and winnow their evidence about the labour question.

Mr. Carnegie says :—"Let it be *abundantly* understood that some of these charges "(beating, &c.) *cannot be brought against many* employers, but there were those guilty "of such acts, and under the Government system of labour-supply the natives were "unable to choose their own masters."

That is the whole of Mr. Carnegie's evidence on this point. Mr. Reed says *some* were called out near him who were industriously and profitably employed, and that, on complaint made, the Chief Commissioner strongly condemned that, and that later on *some* were called from their gardens ; and he does not say that he did the natural thing, to at once complain directly to the Chief Native Commissioner who had told him he had issued positive instructions on the subject.

I do not touch his further complaint against the Chief Native Commissioner about his opinion, expressed in a letter he had unfortunately lost, as I imagine the copy of that official letter will have been called for and an explanation. He does not advise that there should be *no* compulsion, but that it should be regulated justly and his advice on the subject is worthy of consideration. Mr. Carnegie advises very much stronger compulsion, *i.e.*, two years hard labour for the rebels generally. I do not go with him there. I shall revert again to the labour question.

The Cattle Question.

I am connected with and fond of missionaries, but cannot say that the life of one shut up for fourteen years in a Matabeleland Mission Station under the Government of Lobengula who did not tolerate the making Christians out of his robber bands, did afford such an opportunity of a census of Matabeleland cattle and their owners as quite to

justify Sir Richard Martin putting the missionary's opinion against that of Judge Vintcent who had officially to consider and report on these questions. So, when Mr. Carnegie estimates that there were over 200,000, and Judge Vintcent states that there were about 130,000 cattle in Matabeleland, I prefer to accept the latter statement.

When Mr. Carnegie says that the young "Amajaha" fighting men *would* have possessed cattle according to native law, he excludes the assumption that they had possessed cattle, and includes the assumption that Lobengula would have in some sense *given* them cattle and that therefore they belonged to Lobengula, which is the very contention he wishes to overthrow.

When he says the Company gave the cattle to the old people who had wives and young children, instead of "according to native law" to the *bloods* who thus "did not get their full share," I interpret that according to native *lawlessness* (not law), and as he and Sir R. Martin shew these organised robber bands, whose career of murder and rapine the missionaries described, would in a sense, have got from Lobengula their "share" of booty, robbed from others, and I think the cattle better distributed among old family men, and for milk for children, and these young bloods were the better for being turned out to earn their living by honest labour than getting a so-called "*full share*," they could each earn as much within a year.

Sir Richard Martin enlarges on the laws of Matabeleland and the rights of the Amajaha or young fighting men to cattle, and their desperation when they "saw they were deprived of all chance of acquiring a wife," as "the possession of cattle alone enables a native to marry," *i.e.*, by buying a wife by "lobola." If this were true and the marriage desired were a love match, it would receive my very ample sympathy, but if it were not a love match, I should not think the case pathetic. But it is not true. When young black people love each other and are determined to marry and not submit to marriage slavery they elope, and matters get subsequently rectified. That is where liberty of the person is protected by the powers that be. They can and do earn stock to give the wife's relatives. The payment is always endless.

These peculiar lobola marriage arrangements can stand over; generally every native man possesses in his female relatives a vested interest, which enables him, sooner or later, to effect some accommodation of the never ending lobola question, which eventally leaves each family much as it was as to owning cattle. When the Basuto and many other tribes were reduced almost to general starvation by the wars of Chaka, Dingaan and Umzilikaze, and the frontier Kaffirs, by their own act in killing all their cattle, marriages did not cease, nor will they cease now when rinderpest has killed nearly all the cattle of the Matabele. I have yet to see the phenomenon of a nation abstaining from marriage, particularly a Kaffir nation.

Cetewayo is said sometimes to have made spouses of a whole regiment at once, forcing a number of girls to submit, and breaking their necks if they refused. I do not know what becomes of the lobola system in such a case, or whether Lobengula regarded it very much.

I have no direct knowledge of what was the "law" in Matabeleland in Lobengula's time. I doubt if any law but his will existed as to cattle or life either. But I have often heard much about their custom, which was that when people either inside or outside Matabeleland became objects of envy in any respect, they died at once, and Lobengula inherited everything, so I think it *probable* that very few cattle belonged to anyone else.

For my own information I once asked Mr. James Dawson, who was Lobengula's most trusted European adviser, about the cattle, and he said the cattle of Matabeleland did all belong to Lobengula.

That was the general belief. He may have been right or in a sense wrong. I do not decide, but I think that to draw analogies from Zululand and Swaziland, close to civilization, as Sir R. Martin does, is misleading, whatever the facts there may have been.

One thing is clear: there is so much conflict of opinion on the general question, and would be so much conflict of evidence in each individual case, that it became a gordian knot which had to be cut.

Conquest, according to all native customs, gave the right to capture all the cattle of Chiefs and people together.

I was in the Cape at the time, and can only give my impression of what I then heard from Mr. Rhodes: that the people came in and surrendered, and asked one after another, "Chief, what are we to do with the King's cattle?" and were answered "Take care of them as before," and that some would be called for, for instance, to sell to pay the Volunteers, as was done; and as Government property to sell.

Mr. Rhodes told me then he would have liked to distribute largely but thought the headmen would then simply appropriate all so given. Then rascally whites went over the country demanding cattle or persuading natives to sell them, and rushing off troops, practically stolen, into the Transvaal, so it was determined to mark them all. I daresay in the whole affair some mistakes were made. I have premised that mistakes always have been made, and will be made, and here was an utter tangle. I do not think even Sir Richard Martin would have done otherwise than cut it. And I do not think any great and very "fatal mistake" was really made.

The alleged Concession to Mr. Homan.

I have been surprised at this tiny matter being introduced into this great impeachment. I pass to serious matters.

The Causes of the Rebellion.

These Sir Richard Martin summarises under four heads, and explains :—

1st. The Matabele were not *thoroughly subdued.* Well, when people come in and surrender themselves and their cattle and certain arms, it seems rather hard to expect Government to subdue them any more, but some were in addition asked to work for wages, and to that Sir Richard Martin objects.

Looking further into his reasons one perceives that he considered they ought to have been more thoroughly *disarmed.* Well, in my very humble opinion it is absolutely impossible for a few people to take away the arms of many people scattered over an enormous country half the size of Europe. It is not wise to try impossibilities. No native nation has ever to my knowledge been really disarmed.

He says that of the 1,000 rifles "none were surrendered." I think I possessed one of these which they surrendered and that there were more. He says of these rifles in a paragraph by itself, "*these were buried,*" and afterwards that on the eve of the rebellion they "unearthed" them. That is a graphic presentment of the popular error. It is quite opposite to the only evidence given, that of the missionaries, who say they hid them otherwise.

If a gun were buried in this country the stock would soon be eaten up by ants and and the barrel by rust.

Sir Richard Martin implies generally from the commencement that the Matebele hid and kept rifles from a sinister motive. In this he is supported by the Missionaries. It may be so. They mention Umjan as authority for Lobegula's death-bed orders. Umjan visited me, and Mr. Dawson translated.

Mr. Dawson said he was a very truthful man. He related to me very feelingly the whole circumstances preceding Lobengula's death and said the last message to him was "take my people to the White Chief and ask him to take care of them." I shall give my own views of some causes of the war presently, but have just to examine Sir Richard Martin's a little more.

I agree that the withdrawal of the police helped toward it.

The *wholesale slaughter* of cattle for rinderpest should not have been put in such unqualified terms. It was only for a short time, and in some places that this mode, used in the Cape Colony to stop the disease, was attempted here. But as now in Bechuanaland it may have had a strong effect on some natives. There it has certainly been one cause of a local rebellion with which the Cape Government is dealing.

Sir Richard Martin finally says "The M'limo and his fellow witch doctors seized the "occasion, and prophesied that the white people were doomed and would now be driven "out of the country. The people believed the prophecy, the hitherto *buried* arms were "*unearthed*, the murderous work began and the rising soon became general."

Sir Richard Martin appears unaware that the M'limo is not a "witch doctor," but the Great Spirit, the Creator, whom no man has seen at any time. I refer to my communication to the "Nineteenth Century" of August, 1896, for particulars as to M'limo. Those persons were not witch doctors, but a different order, *i.e.*, prophets, who as mediums of the Great Spirits and the spirits of ancestors did the mischief for the Chiefs.

I shall now give my own views of some of the main causes of the rebellion.

Firstly. They are the identical causes which have given rise to nearly all South African rebellions. The Chiefs are a caste who hold that the powers that be are ordained of God ; they themselves believe, and it is believed by their people, that they inherit a

divine power from their ancestors or the Supreme Being, are in communication with either or both, and are thus able to injure and cast *spells* on foreign armies and their own people, so they are obeyed. When natives are beaten they think it has been by superior spells being used against them, and the people then generally readily submit, as the Matabele and Zulus at once did. The Chiefs believe they have a right divine over the persons and properties of their subjects. The Chief Letsie once handed to me a letter from a Chief Ramanella to the Chief Musupha in which he said, "What more cruel wrong can there be than this Government preventing Chiefs eating up their own people,"—that is seizing their property. Wherever there are Chiefs, there are about them or in their regiments, numbers of young men who are the instruments of their power. These eat of the cattle the Chiefs take from their own people and others. They of course strongly support the Chief, and are ready at his call, his dogs as he himself calls them.

These are the Amajaha who, as Sir Richard Martin thinks, *should* have been given a share of cattle and *should not* have been made to work, being accustomed to rob, domineer, and make slaves and make *women* work. They are those who seized the wages of the men who went willingly to work and claimed these men as their slaves. They are those who were forced by some measures of compulsion, gentle or otherwise, to go to work themselves instead, and this is what Sir Richard Martin thinks unjustifiable because they were so haughty and unaccustomed to work. I think that was just the subjugation that was required after the general and national submission. The subjugation Sir Richard Martin saw was wanting in completeness, but failed to define. When the Matabele generally once saw that the spell of the white men had ceased to operate, that the spell of the old chiefly power was again successful, and that the Great Spirit was again working with their Chiefs, the Amajaha fell into line and the common people fell into their old blind subordination as before. It is an old old tale. It does not require a microscope of tremendous power to raise up to view a mistake here and a mistake there and general iniquity of a Government to account for it all. The right policy for a Government must always be to use sufficient force to decisively establish authority and show that the spell of the Chiefs is broken, to break their power to have an organisation of lazy young men living upon the labour of women subjected alone to hard labour in all conditions of their existence up to old age, and upon the rest, and to administer justice impartially to white and black. How to deal with Chiefs is a question which has long exercised the minds of African statesmen. We have to subvert a naturally hostile power based on superstition, and the organisation of idle men fed by the hard labour of women. The Chiefs must be used for the reasons I have mentioned. Administration requires them ; one cannot throw away dirty water before you have clean, and after all some consideration is right towards them ; they are the creatures of their surroundings. Superstition must be shaken and sapped, and gradually, by making the men industrious and independent : first by teaching them how to earn their own living and moveable property, and *at length* by giving them individual property in land and the management of their little local affairs, the absolute power of the Chiefs will naturally die away ; till then it must always be guarded against as a dangerous and anti-social force.

It is common cause that in the Matabeleland part of Rhodesia some mistakes were made in the appointment of native police, and all agree now that it was a mistake to arm those men who rebelled.

They were probably the very young bloods who had been accustomed to domineer and act brutally, and they did so again when they had a chance out of sight of their officers. They would have been much better armed with picks and spades, earning an honest living. When they saw there was a better chance they deserted with their arms, and murdered according to their nature.

The whole Kaffir police force of the Cape Frontier similarly deserted with their arms to the enemy when the war of 1851 broke out. But in other cases native police, and those armed, have been very faithful and loyal even in war, and I consider it quite impossible, and it has never been attempted, to govern any native people without some native police, as messengers and to carry out orders. When I established Government in what is now East Griqualand, I picked men from the different Chiefs' own best followers and mixed up different sorts and they proved very efficient and loyal.

The following case will be worth remembering in considering Native Policy in the past and future in Rhodesia :—

In 1854 Sir George Grey was selected to undertake as Governor and High Commissioner the Government of the Cape Colony and frontier tribes. He was selected for his great experience, his successful native Administration, and his sympathetic and benevolent qualities. At his request large Imperial funds were placed at his disposal.

He established Industrial schools and a large Native Hospital. This was partly intended, and has met with success, as a means of disabusing the natives' minds of their superstitious ideas which attributed disease and misfortune to witchcraft, ideas used by the Chiefs to enrich themselves and establish their arbitrary power. This he saw kept a dangerous *imperium in imperio*, an allegiance opposed to that allegiance which the protection of life, liberty and property gives the Sovereign as her right and just claim. He tried, while giving the Chiefs and headmen salaries and a good position, to interpose a fair check to the power they abused by making them assessors with Magistrates. There was no oppression of the common people, who were relieved by the measure and appreciated it. Nothing unfortunate, like locusts, rinderpest, or consequent cattle shooting occurred. The checking arbitrary power alone was in this case sufficient to produce a very formidable widespread conspiracy. The Chiefs combined. The Paramount Kreli, who was independent and not directly affected, employed a girl prophetess, "Nongqaus," to command the Kaffirs to kill all their cattle, promising that their dead would then arise with fresh cattle and the whites should be driven into the sea, leaving their property to the natives. This was to bring them into a state of such desperation that they would fall upon the whites with invincible fury unhampered by any care for cattle at home, as hordes of natives, dislodged and despoiled by the Zulus, had so precipitated themselves upon other tribes. The order was generally obeyed, and only the careful and watchful policy of Sir George Grey baffled the plot and made it recoil upon the Chiefs for a time. But history has repeated itself often in attempts thus to recover the old chiefly organization and power, the right divine to govern wrong. Whether mistakes have been made or not in native management, that abiding cause has always been a great, if not the greatest, factor at the bottom of all native risings. It is the thing to be always guarded against.

Some further history of Kreli tribes will show this and teach other lessons. When these tribes had brought on their own starvation, Sir G. Grey was prepared and did the only thing practicable to save them. By organized effort he scattered them in families throughout the Colony, principally placing them in service with farmers. They were to receive food for the first six months, and wages rising to 10s. a month during the next two and a half years; few, however, remained full time. Then it came about, since the British pendulum was swinging backwards at the time, and Sir G. Grey was too forward for it, that he was removed and a *laisser faire* policy was adopted. Within twenty years Kreli was again a great power, his young men were trained. He began another war, and it cost some millions.

It is only of late years that the located natives under the rule of the Cape Government are progressing markedly, and generally towards a more stable and satisfactory condition. The people are becoming proprietors and acquiring independent means by going out regularly to labour and by home industry. They are also beginning to become still more immune, and become organised by local self government in harmony with and as a part of civilised protective institutions, instead of under an anti-social caste preying upon the people by right divine which had been the main African conception of authority. The change and immunity does not come in a day. The first step towards this consummation is their learning to earn property by honest labour.

Since I wrote my article on the M'limo, to which I have referred, I have learned that the wide and ancient belief in M'limo extends much further than I had known. A native inhabitant of Melsetter informed a friend of mine that the Chiefs, even from the west bank of the Sabi River, used to send girl children and black cattle as presents to M'limo all the way to near Bulawayo, and that a man of M'limo even crossed the Sabi several years ago into Gazaland and went on to Gungunyana. He made voices come out of holes in the ground, and gourds, and pots (these oracles or priests are evidently ventriloquists) and so impressed Gungunyana with the power of M'limo that he gave this man a number of women and cattle which he took back with him in return for his blessing given to Gungunyana. The native said the people West of the Sabi called him Molimo, but on this side we call him Mwali (or Mgwali).—This shews there is some sort of connected religion throughout these tribes. It is vague no doubt, all have not the identical conception of great supernatural powers, but everywhere there are the oracles of such power, and everywhere this sort of priestcraft is allied with and a part of the power of the Chiefs which is based on super-naturalism throughout South Africa. There are male and female prophets. Nongqaus among the Cape Frontier tribes and Mantchupa among the Basutos were female prophets, and so here there are female "Mandoros" among some Mashona tribes; "Mandoro" is a word applying indiscriminately to a lion, a male or female prophet, and some great spirit; probably originating poetically.

With regard to the future of Rhodesia, the more statesmen study the problem the better for Africa and the Empire. I would only, in conclusion, make these few remarks.

No criticism is fair that is not both analytical and constructive.

Due control is a good thing.

A dual Government must be a Government divided against itself and cannot stand.

Africa cannot for a continuance afford a standing army of non-workers. It wants police who will be preventive and detective with regard to cattle thefts, as well as to sustain authority.

If England prefers to rule here directly, let it do so deliberately and for ever, and not vacillate and starve or throw away Rhodesia as it did in other cases, notably Zululand.

I have, &c.,
JOSEPH M. ORPEN.

BULAWAYO.

ANNEXURE "B."

Bulawayo, 13th May, 1897.

The Secretary,
H.H. the Deputy Administrator,
Bulawayo.

SIR,

I have read through carefully Sir Richard Martin's Report on the "Native Administration of the British South Africa Company," and I do not feel justified in leaving Bulawayo without laying before His Honour the Deputy Administrator my comments on this report.

I have, &c.,
HERBERT J. TAYLOR, C.N.C.

Comments on Sir Richard Martin's Report on the Native Administration of the British South Africa Company.

First.—As regards the labour question.

1. If obtaining labour through Indunas be compulsory labour, then Sir Richard Martin is right; if he means compulsion by means of physical force, he is wrong. It is possible that native police may have acted without the authority of the Native Commissioners.

Second.—As regards the cattle question.

1. I most emphatically deny that the native police, in any case, during my tenure of office did ever draft cattle from the natives, which one would be led to believe they did do, from Sir Richard Martin's report. Sir R. Martin evidently forgets that every kraal was registered, stating the number of cattle at each kraal. All the cattle in the country were branded and registered (in consequence of numerous thefts and illicit trading of cattle by unscrupulous whites) for the protection of the natives, and towards defraying the expenses of the branding and registering one or two head out of each troop of cattle were taken, which constituted the drafts made by the native police as Sir R. Martin puts it. The only hand the police had in the matter being the driving of the cattle thus obtained into Bulawayo from time to time. I most emphatically beg to deny the statement that the final distribution was unsatisfactory, considering that the natives received 55 per cent. of the whole number of cattle as their own private property. In proof of this the Indunas themselves thanked me after the distribution for the satisfactory manner in which it had been made.
2. Sir R. Martin is totally wrong in stating that the Regulation with regard to the disposal of stock was exercised after the division of the cattle had taken place, and I challenge him to prove a single instance in which such regulation was exercised after the distribution.

Fourth.—As regards the cause of the rebellion.

1. I do agree with Sir R. Martin when he states that the chief cause was the fact that the Matabele had never been thoroughly subdued.

2. I beg to refute the statement that the labour regulations were a cause, by advancing the fact that the Makalanga, who supplied the larger share of the labour to the public works and mines, did not rise.
3. I am of opinion that the facts set forth by me in the above section regarding "Cattle Regulations" sufficiently prove that these did not tend to cause the rebellion.
4. Rinderpest and the slaughter of cattle. If you take into consideration the superstitious and suspicious character of the natives, I should think it very probable that the killing of their cattle would not be looked upon by them as a salutary measure for the public good, but rather one to be resented. As regards concession to Mr. Homan, I know nothing about it.

Re the Mzingwane District, in which Mr. Carnegie resides, and on whose report Sir R. Martin seems to base his report on the cattle question, I wish to quote Mr. Carnegie's own words to me while I was staying at his place (recruiting my health), which were as follows :—"I am very glad that Mr. Jackson (N.C.) has been so lenient "in the division of the cattle amongst the natives on our Mission. The natives have one "and all expressed to me their appreciation of the division." I think this totally contradicts Mr. Carnegie's statement to Sir R. Martin.

Re Causes of Rebellion.—I have already submitted my report on the causes of the rebellion to His Honour the Administrator, and I still hold the same opinion on the matter.

Re Cattle Question.—In support of my arguments on the cattle question, fortunately, the cattle registers of the Bulilima District have been recovered, and are open for Sir R. Martin's inspection, showing in what manner the cattle were divided.

In conclusion, I beg to attach a report from the Native Commissioner, Bulilima District, Mr. W. E. Thomas, who was out of the country when the questions asked by His Excellency the High Commissioner were sent to the different Native Commissioners, by which report you will see that the Native Commissioner refutes Mr. Reed's statements *re* the Native Labour Regulations.

I also wish to point out that Mr. Reed is quite a new comer to the country, has very little knowledge of the native language, and only entered this country in 1895 ; while Mr. W. E. Thomas was born in the country, and has spent years of his life both before and since Lobengula's death, in it.

HERBERT J. TAYLOR,
Chief Native Commissioner.

ANNEXURE "C."

Native Commissioner's Office,
Bulawayo, Rhodesia, 14th May, 1897.

The Chief Native Commissioner, Bulawayo.

SIR,

I beg herewith to submit my report, as per your request, on the manner in which I, as Native Commissioner of the Bulilima District, obtained labour in that District before the rising of last year.

I have, &c.,
W. E. THOMAS,
N. C. Bulilima District.

Report on the method adopted for procuring Native Labour in the Bulilima District prior to the Matabele rising of 1896.

As labour was required by the Government, the mines and private persons, in Matabeleland, I received instructions as Native Commissioner of the Bulilima District to try and supply as much as possible the demands made.

I called together all the leading Indunas of my District and explained to them that the whites had now taken possession of the country and that they would be opening up Mines, working Farms, making Roads, &c., and that there was now an opportunity for the natives of the country to show the whites that they were anxious to live peaceably

with them, and to meet the wishes of the Government by setting forth to work for fair wages, food, and protection from ill-treatment.

The announcement was received with acclamations, and the Indunas then said that the people had always turned out to work for their King, when called upon, for nothing, and they would be glad of the opportunity of showing their good intentions towards the Government by turning out to work—especially as they would be paid.

I then told them that, as a guide to myself, and that the labour might be equally supplied by all parts of the district, I would notify the Indunas when labour was asked for, and they would send the boys to me for registration, when they would proceed to Bulawayo, to be handed over to the men seeking labourers, or they would proceed to those masters whose employ they wished to enter. On the expiration of their term of service they were to return to my office and obtain certificates to the effect that they had completed the term of service for which they had contracted.

The registration was also to be a means of protection to employers as well as employees, as many natives had already voluntarily entered the service of the white men, worked a few days, and then decamped at night, taking some of their master's property with them, and were not traceable because of the ignorance of the masters of the natives' language and the natives' names (these boys generally bearing names such as Jack, Tom, Charlie, &c., on entering service), and when this was reported to the Native Commissioner it was impossible for him to give any satisfaction in the matter.

In some instances, when I would send a native constable to an Induna, asking for a certain number of work boys, the Induna would say to the policeman, "The young men no longer respect me or my authority but simply laugh at and defy me, and refuse to take a turn at work with those who have already been at work—I wish you would collect a few of them," and in some cases the police overstepped the bounds of their authority in procuring labour; but in every case brought to my notice in which native police were proved to have exceeded the orders which I had given them, they were severely punished.

(NOTE.—My native police remained loyal to the whites to a man, and saved my Assistant from death at the hands of the rebels, and that, not in spite of, but because of the very firm, yet just, manner in which I handled them.)

If by compulsory labour be meant the asking for labour to be supplied, expecting it to be supplied, then I did compel labour; but I absolutely deny that physical force was used to compel labour, in proof of which I can produce copies of several letters in which the Chief Native Commissioner acknowledged the arrival of from 30 to 100 labour boys in charge of one or two native constables.

And when one takes into consideration the fact that these boys had to travel 60 miles through bushy country to reach Bulawayo, it will be seen how absurd it is to say that physical force was used to compel labour.

Natives were punished for deserting their masters before they had completed the term of service for which they had contracted, while masters were brought to book for illtreating or withholding wages from natives in their employ.

W. E. THOMAS,
N. C. Bulilima District.

BULAWAYO,
14th May, 1897.

ANNEXURE "D."

Bulawayo, 11th May, 1897.

The Chief Native Commissioner, Bulawayo.

SIR,

Re REVD. MR. REED'S REPORT TO SIR R. MARTIN.

I beg to submit my comments on the matter of his report.

I have, &c.,
W. E. THOMAS,
Acting C. N. C.

Comments on a Report made by the Revd. G. C. H. Reed, 2nd July, 1897, to Sir Richard Martin.

I shall take the subjects of Mr. Reed's report in the order in which they occur in his report.

Re the crowning of Nyamanda.—His statement *re* the crowning of Nyamanda, the son of Lobengula, in the Matobo, in June, 1896, is quite incorrect, and was prematurely given. It has since transpired that he never even visited the Matobo during the rebellion. In fact, at the time at which he was supposed to be in the Matobo, he was down the Umgusa, whence he fled northwards as Colonel Plumer and Captain Macfarlane's columns advanced.

Re Native Labour in the Bulilima District.—The chief part of the tilling is done by the women, although the Makalanga men do more work in the fields than the Matabele men proper, and no native was knowingly asked to leave his garden to go to work.

As to boys supplied by Mr. Reed to Mr. Hirschler, I do not object to the fact that he had supplied the labour to Mr. Hirschler, but that he had by so doing, caused these natives to leave the district in direct contravention of two orders issued by the Chief Native Commissioner.

1. That no native leave his district without the knowledge and permission of the Native Commissioner of the District, which permission was never denied unless there was sufficient reason for doing so, the order being issued as a means of knowing the movements of the natives, for which the Native Commissioner of the District was responsible.

2. That all natives entering the employ of a white man be registered for two reasons :

(A) That the term of service entered upon and the amount of wages promised might be registered, in case of dispute between the parties contracting, in order that both employer and employee might be protected.

(B) To enable the Native Commissioner to fill in a report required of him, as to the number and percentage of natives going out to labour monthly and quarterly from his district.

Regarding Mr. Reed's statement that natives leaving their district to voluntarily seek service without going to the office of the Acting Native Commissioner (who would send them where he pleased) were liable to punishment—and I believe (for his letter has unfortunately been lost) he intimated that such a voluntary agreement would not be recognised as freeing the natives from the compulsory two months' work—I may state that the natives would not have been punished for voluntarily going to work but for leaving the district without notifying the Native Commissioner and getting his permission to leave.

The latter part of his statement is not only misleading but untrue, especially the portion in brackets (who would send him where he pleased) for this would only apply to those natives who came from the Indunas without any particular master in their mind's eye. Any native wishing to go and work for any particular master would be at perfect liberty, on notifying the Native Commissioner, to do so.

With reference to Menu.—Once more Mr. Reed is utterly incorrect in his statements, being no doubt misinformed, for Menu and his people remained loyal throughout the rebellion. As a proof of this they were attacked by the rebels under Malila in August, 1896.

Having indicated so many points on which Mr. Reed's statements are either inaccurate or misleading, I beg to submit that it is unjust to judge the native policy pursued before the rebellion in the Bulilima District by his report.

W. E. THOMAS,
N. C. Bulilima District.

BULAWAYO, 14th May, 1897.

ANNEXURE "E."

Salisbury, 4th May, 1897.

I, Ernest Edward Homan, Merchant, Salisbury, Mashonaland, do hereby solemnly and sincerely declare that during the six weeks I was collecting grain for Hut Tax on behalf of the British South Africa Company, I was only able to collect one hundred bags of grain.

ERNEST E. HOMAN.

Declared before me this 4th day of May, 1897.
J. H. KENNEDY, J.P.

ANNEXURE "F."

(Confidential).

Civil Commissioner's Office,
Salisbury, 13th May, 1897.

MY LORD,

With reference to that portion of Sir Richard Martin's report of the 12th October, 1896, which deals with an alleged monopoly granted to Mr. Homan in July, 1895, for the purpose of trading in the District of Charter, I have the honour to report as follows :—

On the 25th July, 1895, I received a letter from the Secretary to the Administrator requesting me to discontinue the issue of trading licences for the Charter and Sabi Districts to any persons other than Mr. Homan.

I understood this to refer to Hawkers' Licences, and naturally informed Mr. Duncan (the Acting Administrator) and Mr. Inskipp, his Secretary, that such a position was nugatory, inasmuch as no Hawkers' Licences were ever issued *for Districts*, and the only licences for the *Division of Salisbury*, were granted from my office.

The division of Salisbury embraces not only the Districts of Charter and Sabi, but also those of Hartley, Lo Mogundi, Mazoe, Magwendi, and Salisbury, and any person obtaining a licence for the division can trade in any one of these districts. I therefore continued issuing licences for the Salisbury division to all who applied for them, and find on reference to my books, that during July and August, 1895, the following took out licences as Hawkers for the Division of Salisbury :—

27th July, 1895	A. Bain.
31st July, 1895	W. D. White.
16th August, 1895	W. Lyne.
17th August, 1895	J. T. Robertson.
19th August, 1895	W. Wiggill.

Any of these licencees were at liberty to trade in the Charter and Sabi Districts.

During July, one trader (Mr. R. R. B. Hopley) applied for a licence for the Charter, and this I refused, informing him that he could take one out for the Salisbury Division. He did not, however, do so at the time.

By what I have stated, it will be seen that no traders were prejudiced by any restriction imposed by Mr. Inskipp's letter of 25th July.

On the 9th September the restriction in favour of Mr. Homan (which had, as a matter of fact, never been carried into effect) was removed by lettter of Mr. Duncan.

I have, &c.,
H. MARSHALL HOLE,
Civil Comissioner.

The Right Hon. Earl Grey.

Salisbury, May 14th, 1897.

MY LORD,

In further reference to my minute of yesterday's date, No. 206, on the subject of the alleged grain concession to Mr. Homan in the Charter and Sabi Districts, I now have the honour to forward a list of persons who were trading, or who had the right of trading in those districts from 25th July, 1895, to the 9th September, 1895, the period during which it is contended that Mr. Homan had a monopoly.

This list does not include storekeepers in the Charter and Sabi Districts.

I have, &c.,
H. MARSHALL HOLE,
Civil Commissioner.

The Right Hon. Earl Grey.

List of persons licensed as Hawkers who had authority to trade in the Charter and Sabi Districts during the period 25th July—9th September, 1895, with dates of issue of licences :—

1895.		
9th March.	H. J. Morris (two waggons)	to 31st December, 1895.
15th ,,	N. Basson	,, ,,
18th ,,	S. Arnott (two waggons)	,, ,,
*19th ,,	B. Landsberg	,, ,,

* This licence was taken out and paid for by R. R. B. Hopley.

1895.		
21st March	D. Webb	to 31st December, 1895.
23rd „	H. J. Bennett	„ „
20th May	J. Weyers	„ „
9th July	C. C. MacArthur	„ „
16th „	A. Grant	„ „
17th „	H. J. Berry	„ „
23rd „	C. Rudman	„ „
27th „	A. Bain	„ „
31st „	W. D. White	„ „
16th August	W. Lyne	„ „
17th „	J. T. Robertson	„ „
19th „	W. Wiggil	„ „

H. Marshall Hole,
Civil Commissioner.

14th May, 1897.

Annexure "G."

Hope Fountain, May 7th, 1897.

Dear Mr. Townsend,

The following statements contain my views on the native labour question and were handed to Earl Grey six months ago in Bulawayo. They contain the same view of the question as the letter you enclosed in your note to me this morning, and are as follows :—

1. That a law be proclaimed to the effect that every able-bodied man in the country shall annually furnish proof by pass or otherwise to the lawfully appointed officer, of his having done a certain minimum of labour during the year, say three months labour.

2. That every employer of labour be compelled under heavy penalty to give certificates to all natives for work done for him, as to how long they have been in his employ.

3. That in order to administer this law, the Native Commissioner, shall visit each native kraal once a year.

4. That the Induna of each kraal shall on the arrival of the Native Commissioner give a sufficient reason for the absence of every able-bodied man.

5. That each man shall produce his certificate of work done, and if this certificate, be not satisfactory, he shall be convicted of idleness, and sentenced to work three months *gratis* in Government employ.

6. That the labourer be allowed to select his own form of work and employer, and his wage will be subject to the law of supply and demand, *i.e.*

(*a*) Wage depends on what he can do.
(*b*) Skilled or manual work.
(*c*) The way he works.

7. That these conditions be fully explained to every native in the country by the Native Commissioner.

8. That such a method is to be preferred to a money tax or any other means of causing the native to contribute to the development of the country.

These views are confirmed by my colleague Mr. Reed, and are fair, though perhaps if you were to have a meeting to talk over the matter, some alterations and improvements might be made in them.

I would be quite willing to come into Town for this purpose on Monday afternoon and have a talk with you on Tuesday morning. But please send a trap to fetch me as I am unable to walk and have no horse or donkey to ride.

I have, &c.,

D. Carnegie.

E. Ross Townsend, Esq.,
Acting Deputy Administrator.

ANNEXURE "H."

Extract from Telegram.

From Deputy Administrator, Bulawayo, to Administrator, Salisbury.
(Dated June 4th, 1897.)

4th June.—*Re* Smith's report to Sir R. Martin, Bodle has just returned from Gwelo; states as follows, begins:—"While in command of the Matabeleland Police I "frequently sent out to the Chiefs for natives for labour; the instructions given were to "go to certain Chiefs and tell them so many natives were required for work and ask the "Chief how many natives he could give. If he could not give the number required the "police went on to another Chief until the number was got. On no occasion was any "force used, in fact the natives came willingly as they received pay and food." Ends.

ANNEXURE "I."

Telegram.

From Deputy Commissioner, Bulawayo, to Administrator, Salisbury.
(Dated May 20th, 1897.)

May 20th.—Following letter received from Father Prestage, dated the 18th instant, begins:—"In answer to your letter requesting my experience as to the treatment "received by the natives at the hands of the authorities. In cases brought before the "law I do not know of a single case which the authorities have failed to treat with "impartiality and according to its merits. Indeed I was so impressed with the perfect "fairness shown in some four or five cases at which I was present during the preliminary "examinations that I wrote to Judge Vintcent expressing my pleasure in witnessing "the perfect justness the natives received." Ends. Two, begins:—"I know of no "means used by Mr. Armstrong other than those which any practical man would have "used to obtain labour at a time when labour was urgently demanded by Mr. Armstrong's "immediate superiors. The means used were riding up to a Kraal with policemen and "telling the natives they must come out and work. As far as I know there was no "physical force whatever used." Ends.

ANNEXURE "J."

Telegram.

From Deputy Administrator, Bulawayo, to Administrator, Salisbury.
(Dated 27th May, 1897.)

27th.—*Re* Smith's Report. Straker is the only Inspector of Police here at present; corroborates Smith's statement in first paragraph. He himself was sent to Inyoken District to collect labour, and found no difficulty whatever in obtaining boys required.

ANNEXURE "K."

Telegram.

From Deputy Admistrator, Bulawayo; to Administrator, Salisbury.
(Dated May 27th, 1897.)

27th May.—*Re* Registration in Umzingwani District before Jackson's appointment. This District was included in the Bulawayo District and though the Registration of Kraals, Natives and Cattle was incomplete at the time of Jackson's appointment, he had practically completed the registration of all the Umzingwani District before the outbreak. He personally visited every kraal and effected the distribution himself. The Natives in that District informed Mr. Carnegie and other Missionaries as well as the Chief Native Commissioner, that they were well satisfied at the distribution arranged by Mr. Jackson.

ANNEXURE "L."

Telegram.

From Deputy-Adminstrator, Bulawayo, to Administrator, Salisbury.
(Dated 1st June, 1897.)

1st June.—*Re* Cattle taken from Natives of Matabeleland since the occupation of 1893, Loot Committee 30,000, Police Rations, 19,540, Final Distribution, 35,000. The total therefore prior to final distribution amounts to 49,540. Thomas states, "This I consider absolutely covers as far as I can ascertain, and to the best of my belief, the whole number taken by the British South Africa Company."

ENCLOSURE 6 IN NO 3.

THE DEPUTY COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE,
Bulawayo, July 19th, 1896.

MY LORD,

As I have been instructed to enquire into and report upon certain matters connected with the Administration of Mashonaland and Matabeleland, I shall be glad if you will furnish me with the information asked for in the following questions :—

1. What Cattle Regulations were in force in Rhodesia previous to, and at the date of the Rebellion? Who were the Officials appointed to carry out those Regulations, and what instructions were issued to them?

2. What was the estimated number of Cattle in Matabeleland immediately after the conclusion of the War of 1893?

3. What is the approximate total number of cattle that the British South Africa Company had possessed themselves of in Matabeleland previous to the recent Rebellion, and upon what grounds did the Company claim such cattle?

4. What practice was in force regulating the supply of native labour for Government and private employ previous to and at the time of the outbreak?

5. Was a monoply or concession to purchase maize granted by Government to a Mr. Homan, and if so, over what area? Do any documents exist confirming such monoply? What was its effect, and under what law was it granted?

6. What was the registered number of kraals in Matabeleland previous to the recen Rebellion?

As it will be necessary for me to obtain independent reports from the various Government Officials, your Honour would greatly assist me by instructing the several officials to furnish me with any information asked for and copies of any documents bearing thereon that they may have in their possession.

I have, &c.,
RICHARD E. R. MARTIN,
Deputy Commissioner.

To Earl Grey,
Administrator, British South Africa Company.

Bulawayo, 1st October, 1896.
Received 2nd November, 1896.

ENCLOSURE 7 IN NO. 3.

THE ADMINISTRATOR'S OFFICE,
Bulawayo, 16th September, 1896.

SIR,

In acknowledging the receipt of your Honour's despatch of 19th July, I have the honour to furnish you with the following information upon the several points mentioned therein.

For convenience of reference I shall quote your Honour's queries in full.

1. "What regulations were in force in Rhodesia previous to and at date of "rebellion, and who were the officials appointed to carry out these regulations, and what "instructions were issued to them?"

In Mashonaland there were not—previous to the issue of the regulations of 1895—any regulations specially affecting the ownership of cattle. Natives had free right to dispose of their stock.

The position in regard to cattle in Matabeleland was fully dealt with in my letter to your Honour of 23rd June last*, and I shall therefore not again refer to it here except in so far as relates to the regulations under which the natives were permitted to retain the use of the cattle.

These Regulations which were issued by the Chief Native Commissioner were explained by the Acting Administrator at a meeting of Indunas in Bulawayo in October, 1894.

They are to the following effect :—

(*a*) That the natives shall continue to have the use of cattle for milking, as in the time of Lobengula.

(*b*) That they should be permitted to dispose of cattle for the purpose of purchasing grain, clothing or farming implements.

(*c*) That disposal by sale or otherwise in terms of (*b*) should be effected through the agency of Native Commissioners in order to ensure fair treatment to the natives.

(*d*) That natives should be permitted to slaughter beasts required for food.

The Native Commissioners were entrusted with the duty of carrying out these Regulations and were instructed to explain their purport fully to the headmen of the kraals in their respective districts.

On the completion of the registration of cattle alluded to in my previous letter these Regulations ceased to operate, and were replaced by the "Sale and Disposal of Stock Regulations, 1895," which apply to the whole of Rhodesia, and the "Matabeleland Cattle Proprietary Regulations, 1895." The Regulations are in operation at the present time.

2. "What was the estimated number of cattle in Matabeleland immediately after the conclusion of the war of 1893 ?"

As far as could be ascertained by registration and other means the number was about 130,000.

3. "What is the approximate total number of cattle that the Company had possessed "themselves of in Matabeleland previous to the recent rebellion, and upon what grounds "did the Company claim such cattle ?"

The Company had possessed themselves of about 80,000 head of cattle by right of conquest, nearly the whole of the cattle in Matabeleland prior to the war having been the property of the king.

4. "What practice was in force regulating the supply of native labour for Govern- "ment and private employ previous to, and at the time of, the outbreak ?"

The Native Commissioners of the various districts were instructed to endeavour to supply labour for mining and other purposes. Many natives were located upon private farms and estates, and from these the owners drew the labour they required, agreements being made fixing the period of engagement and the wages to be paid. To ensure equitable treatment, Native Commissioners were instructed to register each individual agreement so made, in order that they might be in a position to see that the wages were duly paid.

At the expiration of his period of service, each native, upon reporting himself to the Native Commissioner of the district, received a certificate setting forth that he had completed his contract of service.

The rate of wages varied from 10s. to 40s. per mensem with food and quarters, the term of service being from two to three months.

For the purpose of carrying on Government Works, the Indunas of the various districts were asked to supply sufficient labour for which the Company paid 10s. per mensem with food and quarters, the term of service never exceeding two months.

5. "Was a monopoly or concession to purchase maize granted by Government to a "Mr. Homan, and, if so, over what area ? Do any documents exist confirming such "monopoly ? What was the reason therefor, what was its effect, and under what law "was it granted ?"

No concession to purchase maize was ever granted by the Government to Mr. Homan.

The circumstances to which allusion is probably made are as follows :—

In June and July, 1895, the Company had large numbers of horses arriving in Bulawayo for the Rhodesia Horse Volunteers, and, as it was found impossible to purchase grain from the merchants, Mr. Homan was appointed to collect hut tax, in conjunction with the Native Commissioner, in the Charter District. To facilitate this work the

(**See* Enclosure 8.)

Government, for a period of six weeks, refused to issue trading licenses to traders in the Sabi and Charter Districts..

6. "What was the registered number of kraals in Matabeleland previous to the recent rebellion?"

The registered number of kraals at the time mentioned was 2,662.

With reference to the concluding paragraph of your Honour's letter, I shall be happy to furnish you with any other information or copies of documents which you may consider necessary to enable you to comply with the instructions of His Excellency the High Commissioner,

I have, &c.,
(Sd.) GREY,
Administrator.

ENCLOSURE 8 in No. 3.

Letter from Lord Grey to Sir Richard Martin, dated 23rd June, 1896. A print of this letter appears in Parliamentary Paper, No. C—8,130 presented in June, 1896.

ENCLOSURE 9 IN No. 3.

REPORT on the MATABELELAND REBELLION, by EARL GREY, the Administrator of the Company.

CAUSES OF THE REBELLION.

The two principal causes were :—

1. The incompleteness of the conquest of the Matabele Nation in 1893.
2. The natural incapacity of a warlike and aristocratic race to give up their old habits, and to accept their natural place in the peaceful and industrial organization of a settled civilized community.

The three most powerful regiments—the Ihlati, the Isukamani and the Imbizo—were completely beaten in 1893 at the battles of the Shangani and Bembesi, but the remaining regiments, which formed the greater part of the nation, took no part in either of these battles, and consequently did not feel directly the power of our arms.

It thus happened, that, although the whole nation would appear to have been completely stunned by the swift overthrow of their impis, and by the occupation of Bulawayo by Dr. Jameson, in course of time contact with the white man modified the superstitious awe with which they had at first regarded the conquerors of Lobengula. It was remembered that the greater half of a nation of warriors, hitherto invincible, had never been allowed an opportunity of fighting the white man, and many of the bolder spirits amongst them began to cherish the hope that opportunity alone was wanting to enable them to reconquer their country, and to expel the white intruder. Although treated with greated with great consideration by the Government; although no taxes were levied; and although every precaution was taken to prevent harassing and unnecessary interference by the white settlers; the fact remained that a warlike and hitherto unconquered people were daily reminded that they, the former lords of the earth, were now expected to wear the livery of inferiority, and to perform industrial duties which formerly they had exacted from their slaves.

The discontent thus engendered was undoubtedly increased by the dissatisfacton caused by the absence of any head; by their unsatisfied desire for a king; and by the irritation caused through the overbearing action of the Native Police, the old men especially resenting the indignity of being controlled by their "own dogs."

In spite of the natural tendency to revolt, produced by the above causes, the opinion of all the authorities in the country—missionaries as well as officials—was that the nation had accepted loyally the white man's rule, and that the steady and increasing influx of population rendered every day any chance of a native rising more and more remote; and no doubt this general confidence would have been justified, had it not been for the extraordinary influence of the M'Limo and the phenomenal combination of physical plagues, all attributed by him to the advent and continued presence of the white man.

A drought, abnormal alike in its duration and intensity, had set in with the coming of Dr. Jameson, and had continued ever since.

The locusts, which, if they had been annual visitors, had never made their presence severely felt, now appeared in swarms that literally darkened the sky, devastating both the veld and the gardens of the country, and eating up the crops on which the natives depended for their food. It is stated, on the authority of Umjaan and Sekombo, that until the occupation of Mashonaland, no locusts had been seen in any numbers for twenty-five years in Matabeleland. The simultaneous advent in Rhodesia of the white man and of swarms of locusts, of a kind unknown in the country for forty years, and much more destructive than the ordinary species, caused the locusts to be called by the Matabele "Tsintete za makiwa" (locusts of the white man).

And as if these plagues were not sufficient, the rinderpest, an absolutely new and unknown disease, suddenly seized the cattle of the Matabele and mowed them down in herds. The action of the Government in shooting live and healthy cattle with a view of checking the spread of the disease, although explained to the natives, appeared to them more terrible and unaccountable than the rinderpest itself. "See," they said, "the white men are deceiving us; they first pretend to give us cattle, they then kill them, and they won't even allow us to eat them when killed. What greater proof can there be that they do not want us to live? Let us fight them; we would rather be killed than die of starvation." And so it happened, that with the locusts, the drought and the rinderpest to assist him, the M'Limo had little difficulty in working on the superstitious mind of the Matabele. "Until the blood of the white man be spilt," ran the M'Limo prophecy, "there will be no rain." When, therefore, the long overdue rains came down within a few days of Maddocks' murder on the 24th of March, the M'Limo's teaching—that the drought, the locusts and the rinderpest were all gifts of the white man, who wished to killed them, and that therefore there was no hope for them till the white men themselves were killed—found ready acceptance amongst the natives, and in a certain section of Matabeleland, especially in the Inseza, Umzingwani, Gwelo, Mavena, Bembesi and Inyati districts, became an article of faith.†

It would thus appear that the withdrawal of the white Police from the country did not supply the cause for the rebellion, but merely pointed the opportunity.

And if rebellion were inevitable, it may be regarded as most fortunate for all, save the unhappy settlers who were so brutally murdered, that this rising coincided with the outbreak of rinderpest; for the influence of the rinderpest, more wide reaching in its effects than the rebellion itself, would in any event have put a stop to the prosecution of mining and other enterprise on any considerable scale during the present year.

The History of the Rebellion.

The history of the rebellion may, for the sake of convenience, be divided into four periods:—

1. From the outbreak of the rebellion to the defeat of the rebels by Capt. Macfarlane on April 25th.
2. From April the 25th to the storming of Thabas Ymamba by Col. Plumer's column on July the 5th.
3. From July the 5th to Mr. Rhodes' first Indaba on August 21st.
4. From Mr. Rhodes' first Indaba to the final disbandment of Col. Plumer's column on October 22nd.

---

† There is reason to believe that the rebellion could have been confined to these parts had the suggestions of the Native Department, as to the desirability of keeping loyal natives, as yet not concerned in the rebellion, been acted upon. In certain cases, natives who had intentions of remaining loyal were driven to join the rebellion, as, for example, the case of Manyakavula, who was a nephew of the late King Lobengula, who acted as the principal Induna of the Gwanda district and in the late King's time exercised chieftainship over the Ematshetsheni Kraals. On the 24th March, Mr. Jackson, who in command of a patrol of 80 Native Police was about to enter the Matoppo Hills to apprehend the Engodhlweni Kraal murderers, went with Mr. Cooke to Manyakavula and borrowed from him with his willing consent, five head of cattle as food for the Police, and instructed him that he and his people were to take no part in any disturbance, but to remain quietly at their kraals, and no harm would come to them. Manyakavula accompanied Mr. Jackson into the Matoppos and remained with him for two days. Manyakavula's people obeyed his injunctions and remained at their kraals. On the 27th, however, a patrol passed the kraals opening fire on the natives, killing one or two, and setting fire to the kraals. Manyakavula then joined the rebels with all the Ematshetsheni tribe.

First Period—The Laager.

The history of the first period has already been given you, in full detail, by Mr. Duncan, from reports compiled by Gen. Digby Willoughby and Capt. Norris Newman. It is, therefore, unnecessary to recapitulate his statements and tell, once more, the tragic story of the brutal and treacherous murders in the last days of March, and the early days of April, numbering in all 141.

The disbandment of the Rhodesia Horse Volunteers and the enrolment of the Bulawayo Field Force; the willingness with which the whole population came to the assistance of the Government; the gratuitous services rendered by Col. Napier, Major J. Scott, Major Sadler, Mr. Allen, and many others; the rapidity with which the relief patrols were organised, one patrol ordered at 6 p.m. starting at 10 p.m. the same night; the dangers incurred by Brand's, Gifford's, Selous', and Spreckley's and other patrols, which went out to the relief of various isolated posts in the face of thousands of the enemy who appear to have been well armed and well supplied with ammunition; the large number of killed and wounded; the utility of the Wilson Memorial Hospital, and the devoted nursing of the sisters; the heroic conduct of all and notably of Messrs. Henderson, F. W. Baxter, G. Grey, E. Windley and F. H. Crewe; the services of Van Rensburg and Van Niekerk; the gallantry of Grey's Scouts, of Gifford's Horse and of the Africander Corps; the assistance given by Mr. Griffin, Capt. Nicholson, Col. Spreckley, Capt. Macfarlane and others in preserving order and preventing panic; the steps taken by the engineers under Capt. Wrey to make the laager impregnable; the sanitary precautions carried into effect so successfully through the energy of Mr. Redrup that not one single death in the overcrowded laager had to be recorded; the plucky behaviour of the women, and the unselfish services gratuitously given by them in the laager hospital; the fear of a water famine, and the efficient steps taken by Capt. Verey to secure the laager and the town with a full and abundant supply; the characteristic tenacity shown by Major Laing and his Belingwe column in declining to abandon their district to the rebels; the anxiety about the Mangwe road, and the energetic measures taken by Capt. Selous to secure this, the only line of communication with the south; the fear that hung over the town lest the rebels in the Matoppos should combine with those on the Umgusa to surround and rush Bulawayo, until April the 25th, when Capt. Macfarlane by his total defeat of the rebels removed for the first time all cause of anxiety from the town; all this has been reported to you by Mr. Duncan, the Acting Administrator, who, assisted by Capt. Nicholson and Capt. Macfarlane, in a time of stress and crisis, when the position was one of real anxiety and surrounded by serious difficulties, rendered great service to the Company.

The problem which lay before the Company at this time was how to send food supplies, forage, arms, ammunition and reinforcements to a population of over 4,000 in a town 587 miles away from its railway base, and besieged by an enemy numbering about 15,000 fighting men. The rinderpest had, at one stroke, destroyed not only the main source of the fresh meat and milk supply upon which the town had hitherto depended for its food, but also the means of transport by which, in ordinary times, the requirements of the population would have been provided for. In the absence of ox transport, caused by rinderpest, a new mule transport service had to be organized at a moment's notice. Mules, unlike oxen, require to be fed on grain to enable them to successfully perform their daily task. Owing to the severe famine in the Protectorate not one single feed of corn could be obtained along the whole length of road stretching from Mafeking to Bulawayo. Additional mules and wagons had consequently to be provided to store imported grain at the various depôts along the road, to enable the mule wagons, hurried up from the Transvaal, Orange Free State and Cape Colony to deliver their loads in Bulawayo with the greatest possible despatch.

The extent and character of the increased transport difficulties thrown upon the Company by the rinderpest will be realised when it is explained, that, while ox wagons will carry from 8,000 to 9,000 lbs. in weight, without any forage being required for the oxen, a mule wagon will only carry from 4,000 to 5,000 lbs.; and the mules, in order to keep their condition, should be fed at a minimum rate of 6 lbs. of grain per day; therefore a mule wagon train of 14 mules should receive a minimum of 84 lbs. a day or 2,520 lbs. of grain on a journey of 30 days, which is the time taken by wagons from Mafeking to Bulawayo along the Semokwe road at the average rate of 20 miles a day.

The measures taken by Mr. Duncan, the Acting Administrator, who offered a liberal bonus to all transport riders from all known centres where food supplies were then procurable, and who guaranteed them against the risks of war and rinderpest, were supplemented by the arrangements made by the Administrator on his arrival at Mafeking on 18th April, who, acting upon the principle that it was desirable, in such an emergency, to utilize and strengthen existing organisations, rather than by inviting tenders to rely upon competition, entered into Contracts :—

1. With Messrs. J. Weil & Co., for the quick forwarding *via* the Semokwe Road to Bulawayo of 350,000 rations, *i.e.* enough for a population of 4,000 for 87 days and 750,000 lbs. of grain for the horses and mules.
2. With Messrs. Zeederberg for the running of a daily coach to Bulawayo, so that 20,000 lbs. of food supplies and ammunition, in addition to the ordinary mail and passenger service, might be imported weekly into Bulawayo by the Palapye and Tati Road in the event of a spread of rebellion, which was at that time freely prophesied, closing the road along Semokwe.

Col. Plumer, who received orders on April 2nd to organize, horse, and equip a column for the relief of Bulawayo, ably assisted by Capt. Scott Turner and his staff of officers, acted with such prompt and decisive vigour that he was able to send off from Mafeking the first detachment of his relief column on April 12th.

The speed with which he was able to organize and despatch his relief column was in great measure owing to the anxiety manifested by the Cape Government and the alacrity of all its officials to meet the pressing requirements of the beleaguered settlers in Matabeleland, and they are fully entitled to share with Col. Plumer and his officers the credit which is due to them for the admirable speed and the high standard of efficiency with which the Matabeleland Relief Force was started on its march. A relief column 150 strong was also quickly organized and sent off from Salisbury on April 6th, the readiness of the settlers of Mashonaland to come to the assistance of the people of Matabeleland in the hour of their distress being greatly appreciated by the inhabitants of Bulawayo and Gwelo, to whom the Salisbury column brought 30 wagons of much needed supplies. This column was placed under the command of Col. Beal ; and Mr. Rhodes, rising from a bed of sickness, to which he had been confined by a bad attack of malarial fever contracted between Beira and Chimoio, gave the column the help of his presence and encouragement.

The assistance of the above columns, would, it was at first thought, be sufficient to enable the Bulawayo Field Force to thoroughly subdue the rebellion, but, when it was found in the early days of April that the small patrols which issued from Bulawayo were unable to hold their ground against the rebels, and were compelled after every encounter to retire upon the town, urgent representations from Bulawayo that more troops in addition to the forces already raised would be required to restore peace to Matabeleland, were followed by the acceptance by the Administrator of the offer of Her Majesty's Government, to lend a ready equipped force of 500 Hussars and Mounted Infantry, and also by the raising of a corps of 250 Cape Boys, which was placed under the command of Major Robertson. As, however, the available transport was limited, it was not considered desirable that the transport arrangements, which it would be necessary to make for the march of the Imperial contingent from Mafeking to Bulawayo, should be commenced while there was any danger of interfering with or hampering in any way the transport necessities of Col. Plumer's column, and of the food supplies so urgently required by the people of Bulawayo. The administration therefore requested the Imperial authorities not to move up the Imperial contingent to Mafeking until the last detachment of Col. Plumer's column had left the town.

By the time this last detachment had left Mafeking, the Administration represented to Her Majesty's Government, that owing to the improvement in the situation and to the impossibility of feeding the horses of the Hussars and Mounted Infantry, in consequence of the absence of forage in Matabeleland, it was most undesirable that the imperial contingent should be moved up from Mafeking.

Second Period.—Heavy Patrols.

After Capt. Macfarlane's engagement of April 25th, the position, as has been already stated, was altogether changed. It is hardly too strong an expression to say that the inhabitants of Bulawayo felt, on the morning of April the 25th, that in going out to battle they were fighting with a noose round their necks. That action, however, was so

decisive and so far-reaching in its effects, that on May 3rd, when the Bulawayo Field Force was paraded before the newly-arrived Administrator, he considered that the altered situation justified the use of the expression that "Bulawayo was as safe as London." Nevertheless, while there was no longer any reasonable grounds for apprehension that the rebels would venture to attack the town, the position was that the whites held the laagers and the forts only, and the whole country outside their immediate vicinity remained in the possession of the rebels. The Chief Native Commissioner reported, after the battle of April the 25th, that the natives would now remain on the defensive, and wait to be themselves attacked. The fear of the administration was no longer the possibility or the likelihood of an attack upon the town; but that the natives, on hearing of the approach of large reinforcements, might disperse into the bush and hills before the severe punishment it was so necessary in the interests of the future peace of the country to inflict upon them, could be administered.

To follow up with vigour Captain Macfarlane's success on the 25th April was obviously the proper course, but this course the Company was unable to pursue for want of sufficient food and forage to provision troops for any lengthy operations in the field,* and as a result of the orders of the Secretary of State that the people of Bulawayo should reserve their strength until substantial reinforcements reached them, and not undertake any serious offensive movements without permission from Her Majesty's Government.

To remedy this deficiency of supplies foraging parties were sent out to collect from the surrounding districts such grain and forage as they could find, and as soon as Zeederberg's 27 wagons of food supplies arrived at Bulawayo, the food reserves at Bulawayo were at once drawn upon to enable the large patrol under Colonel Napier to proceed to Gwelo with a view of effecting a junction with Mr. Rhodes, and of thus preparing the way to enable Col. Plumer to adopt serious offensive operations as soon as his column arrived. The Gwelo patrol, numbering 300 white men and 200 Cape Boys, started on May 20th. The force left at Bulawayo under the command of Capt. Macfarlane was about 400. The inactivity that followed the engagement of April the 25th, necessitated by the causes above mentioned, had naturally given some encouragement to the rebels and had enabled them in some degree to recover from the effects of their defeat. They consequently returned in considerable numbers to their scherms on the Umgusa and in the neighbourhood of Thabas Induna, where it was reported that upwards of 4,000 men were collected.

Colonel Napier defeated these rebels, who were massed across his line of march on the east side of Thabas Induna, on May 22nd. The loss on our side was two killed and three wounded, whilst on the side of the rebels it was comparatively heavy. The Salisbury column, on May 19th, had defeated the rebels in the Mavene district, in the neighbourhood of Gwelo. It was reported that many thousands of the best fighting men among the Matabele were collected on the banks of the Shangani, there intending to prevent a junction between Col. Napier and Mr. Rhodes' columns. The double victory, however, of the Salisbury column at Mavene and the Bulawayo column at Thabas Induna appears to have completely demoralized the Matabele, as there was no further opposition to the advance of either of the two columns, and Col. Napier and Mr. Rhodes joined hands at the Pongo Store on May 24th.

The united columns proceeded to return to Bulawayo through the thickly populated Inseza district, where they met no serious resistance, although they drove the natives from some 250 different kraals. Col. Spreckley and Col. Beal were then detached from the main column on separate patrols to the north and south. Col. Spreckley succeeded in capturing 400 oxen and 900 sheep and goats. Col. Beal, who marched through what was supposed to be the most disturbed part of the country, namely, the Filabusi district, in spite of offering every inducement, failed, as was the case with Col. Spreckley, to bring on an engagement with the enemy. Col. Napier and Mr. Rhodes arrived at Bulawayo on June 1st.

Meanwhile Sir Richard Martin had arrived at Bulawayo on May 21st and taken over command of all military operations pending the arrival of Major-General Sir Frederick Carrington. During the absence of Col. Napier's patrol, Col. Plumer's column had also arrived upon the Khami, and acting under instructions of Sir Richard Martin, attacked the rebel positions on the Khami to the west of Bulawayo, defeating them twice in two brilliant engagements on May the 24th.

---

* NOTE.—The Commissary-General reported on the 8th of May that, in addition to full rations for 400 men for 10 days, which were being kept in reserve for the provisioning of the Gwelo patrol, there were only 90 bags of flour and 78 bags of meal in the British South Africa Company's Stores, and a small assortment of general groceries.

Considering that Col. Plumer only received orders to raise the Matabeleland Relief Force on April the 2nd, and that the first detachment left Mafeking on April the 12th, it reflects the greatest credit upon him and all concerned that he should have been in a position to take the field in the neighbourhood of Bulawayo with his whole force 41 days after the first detachment had left Mafeking.

While the mules and horses of Col. Napier's and Col. Plumer's columns were resting Major-General Sir Frederick Carrington arrived at Bulawayo on June 3rd, and took over the military command of the troops from Col. Sir R. Martin. The troops at his disposal were:—Col. Plumer's column, Bulawayo Field Force (including Colenbrander's Cape Boys), Col. Beal's Corps, Mangwe Field Force, Gwelo Field Force, Major Laing's Belingwe column, Major Robertson's Cape Boys, seven guns, eight machine guns, and thirteen Maxim guns.

He at once decided to send out three columns to sweep the country to the north and west, and on their return to Bulawayo to proceed against the rebels in the Matoppos. On June 4th Col. Plumer in command of 400, left Hope Fountain for the Guai, on June 5th Capt. Macfarland with 465 men left Bulawayo for the north. Col. Spreckley's column of 455 men which was also under orders to leave Bulawayo on the same day was kept back owing to the non-arrival of the expected grain required for his mules and horses. The result of this delay was to enable his column to take part in the important engagement on the Umgusa on the following day. The history of the engagement is so remarkable that it calls for special notice.

On the eve of the intended departure of Col. Spreckley's patrol the sudden appearance of a rebel impi of considerable force on the Umgusa in the neighbourhood of the camp of the Salisbury Column under Col. Beal, was discovered by Sir Charles Metcalfe, who had ridden out with the Scout Burnham (who throughout the campaign rendered valuable services to the Company), to obtain a horse left in Col. Beal's camp. The appearance of this impi, within six miles of Bulawayo, is attributed to the positive assurances of the M'Limo, that, if they took up their position on the far side of the Umgusa River, and there awaited the attack of the white forces, the white men would be struck with blindness on crossing the river, and would fall into their hands an easy and helpless prey. Early next morning a combined attack by Col. Spreckley's and Col. Beal's columns took place. The two columns at once crossed the river. The rebels fired one volley; but on the white men returning the fire, and following it up with a charge, they turned and fled. The troops, under Colonels Spreckley and Beal, in extended line, charged down upon the retreating rebels and inflicted a heavy punishment upon them. It was afterwards ascertained, that the fight was followed by the best effects, owing to the fact that the rebel forces consisted of carefully selected, picked men from eight different impis who had been chosen to take part in this venture, the success of which had been guaranteed by the M'Limo. After this engagement the Matabele could never be persuaded to fight until they were, by the pressure of our troops, forced to do so.

It may not be out of place here to remark how greatly the action of the Matabele, throughout the campaign, was governed by the gross superstition, of which they are the unfortunate victims. As an example of this superstition, the fact may be quoted, that when in the early days of April the rebels on the Umgusa who were then threatening Bulawayo sent messages to Sekombo urging him to bring out his rebel force from the Matoppos and join with them in a combined attack upon the town, Sekombo replied that the M'Limo had forbidden them to move until a spring hare had crossed their path, and as this omen of victory had not yet appeared, it was impossible for him to go to their assistance. It is uncertain whether Sekombo sent this message as a diplomatic excuse to justify his policy of inactivity; but even if those are right who believe that Sekombo kept neutral from motives of policy, the fact that the excuse was considered by him, and accepted by the rebels on the Umgusa, as a sufficient reason for his non-appearance may be taken as a proof of the great part which the influence of the M'Limo played in the councils of the Matabele. To those who care to trace the influence exercised by superstition in the affairs of men, it may be of interest to observe that merely because a spring hare failed to cross the path of the Matabele at a time when the position at Bulawayo was most critical, the town was saved from an attack which the coolest heads in Bulawayo feared might be followed by the most serious consequences; and again, because the rebels honestly believed that the white men would be struck blind on crossing the Umgusa River, they took up a position which caused them to be delivered into our hands.

The forage required for Col. Spreckley's horses having now arrived, Sir Frederick Carrington sent him on June 7th on a patrol to the north, Col. Beal's column being kept on the Umgusa as a protection to Bulawayo, in the possible but unlikely, event of the Matabele sending another impi to the neighbourhood of the town. The simultaneous appearance in three different parts of the country of three large columns, and the crushing defeat inflicted upon them on the Umgusa made a profound impression on the minds of the natives, who had been informed that all the white men had died of dysentery and that there was nothing to prevent them from growing their pumpkins in the streets of Bulawayo.

On the return of the patrols, after establishing forts at Shiloh and Inyati, Sir Frederick Carrington was obliged to delay his contemplated action against the Matoppos by the news received June 20th of the outbreak of the rebellion in Mashonaland which necessitated the sending off at once to Mashonaland the following forces: Col. Beal's column 440 strong, 100 Matabeleland Relief Force under Major Watts, and 70 picked scouts under Capt. the Hon. C. White; and by the reports which were brought in by Col. Spreckley that the child of the M'Limo, M'Kwati, and the High Priest of the M'Limo and chief instigator of the rebellion, Siginymabele, were stationed with a large rebel force at Thabas Ymamba, a strong hill position about 70 miles north-east from Bulawayo, resembling the Matoppos in character though not in extent—where it was believed stores of loot taken from the murdered settlers were also collected. A large column under the command of Col. Plumer, was despatched to this place on June 30th. To prevent the possibility of the rebels dispersing before his column could reach them, as they had done before the previous patrols, already mentioned, Col. Plumer, leaving his wagons behind, made a rapid night march, and by a triple combined movement, brilliantly carried out, notwithstanding the darkness of the night and the strangeness of the country, with an exactitude which reflected the greatest possible credit on all concerned, stormed the strong rebel position from three different points at the same moment about dawn, and carried everything before him after some hours hard fighting, making important captures of prisoners, cattle and grain, and recovering loot which was found stored away in the recesses of big caves.

On this occasion, as on many others, was shown in a conspicuous manner, the value of the Cape Boys as a fighting force, when led by cool and determined officers, such as Major Roberts and Capt. Windley.

The prisoners were at once located on the Battle Field Farm belonging to Mr. Arthur Rhodes, and the kind and considerate manner in which they were there treated had an important influence in causing numerous heads of families to come in shortly afterwards and tender their submission.

Third Period.—The Matoppos.

The capture of the important rebel stronghold at Thabas Ymamba having been accomplished, it was now possible for Sir Frederick Carrington to devote his attention to the Matoppos and to prove to the rebels there that the arm of the white man could reach them as effectually in the hills, which they believed to be inaccessible, as in other parts of the country. Sir Frederick Carrington accordingly sent to the Matoppos on the 13th July, the largest force he could muster under Col. Plumer, nearly 800 strong, with Lieut.-Col. Baden-Powell—who throughout this campaign has shewn such untiring energy that amongst the natives he is known as "Impeezu" (the man who never sleeps) —as Chief of the Staff.

On the 20th of July a simultaneous attack was made from the east by Major Laing, and from the north by Col. Plumer, who attacked Babyaan's position in the presence of the General. Although Major Laing and Col. Plumer both succeeded in dislodging the enemy, whose position appeared almost impregnable, the result of these two engagements, in which the casualities of the whites equalled, even if they did not exceed in number those of the natives, was to prove that any attempt to subject the Matoppo rebels by arms would require a far greater force than could possibly be brought into the field or maintained under the existing conditions of transport and supplies; and that even with these additional forces it would entail a very heavy loss of valuable life, a continuation of hostilities over the sowing season, and the consequent starvation of a whole nation during the course of the following year. The Matoppos, which are too extensive to blockade and too difficult to storm, consist, roughly speaking, of a jumble of rude precipitous kopjes, about 60 miles long and from 10 to 20 miles broad, dotted throughout with huge boulders, which conceal the entrance of innumerable

caves, from the recesses of which unseen marksman can, with absolute impunity and easy deliberation, fire on an advancing and helpless enemy; and from which they can, if pressed, retire unopposed to some similar position in an adjoining ridge, and so successively take up position after position without sustaining any serious loss. Col. Plumer, by the energy with which he handled his command and pressed through the fastnesses of the Matoppos in all directions, rendered invaluable service in shewing the Matabele that the white man could march through a position hitherto considered impregnable, and against which Lobengula had never ventured to lead his impis. These Matoppo operations, in so far as they proved to the natives the power of the white man to go where he pleased, have undoubtedly been of great value, but even after the successful action of August 5th, in which Col. Plumer drove five impis from the strong position in which they were established, it became obvious that little or no way had been made towards the conquest of the hills, as the position stormed and conquered one day could be again occupied on the following by the enemy, who, on the re-appearance of a patrol, might elect to fight or retire at their pleasure. The action of the natives, moreover, in neglecting many favourable opportunities for attack, and declining to fight, save when they were themselves hotly pressed in their strongholds, proved that to them the war had become merely a matter of self-protection and defence. During the several attacks on the Matoppos many valuable lives were lost, and to the memory of Major Kershaw and Lieut. Hervey, let it be said, that individual bravery was never seen to greater advantage than during the continuance of the fighting in that district, when troops—in some cases barefooted—had to attack mountains riddled with caves in their endeavours to oust an unseen enemy from hidden fastnesses from which a continuous fire was maintained throughout each attack. It should also be mentioned that Capt. Hoel Llewellyn displayed conspicuous gallantry and presence of mind at a critical moment in working single-handed the Maxim gun at close quarters, thereby breaking a sudden rush of the enemy which might have led to disaster.

Fourth Period.—The Negotiations.

This being the position, the Administration requested Mr. Rhodes to open up negotiations with the rebel leaders with a view of accomplishing by diplomacy what it was only possible to effect by arms, at an unjustifiable expenditure of life and material, involving also great suffering among the natives themselves. Mr. Rhodes, who is regarded by the natives as the big White Chief and the conqueror of their country, was the only man likely to conduct these negotiations to a successful issue. In the absence of Mr. Taylor, Chief Native Commissioner, who was engaged in the pacification of the west in co-operation with Gambo at the head of a force of 800 friendlies and 200 Hussars who had been moved up from Macloutsie by Sir F. Carrington, Mr. Rhodes was assisted in his negotiations by Mr. Colenbrander, who, owing to his great knowledge of the habits of the Matabele, and his personal intimacy with the chiefs with whom it was necessary to deal, was able to render the greatest service in the negotiations for peace. After a series of messages interchanged between Mr. Colenbrander and the rebel chiefs, it was arranged, that an Indaba should take place in the heart of the Matoppos, and accordingly on August 21st, Mr. Rhodes, accompanied by Mr. Colenbrander, Dr. Sauer and Mr. Stent, rode unarmed, and at very great personal risk, five miles into the hills to confer with the chiefs, who were too suspicious of the intentions of the white man to trust themselves outside their stronghold.

In the presence of ten of the principal Indunas and some 34 of their chief men, Mr. Rhodes, in an Indaba lasting for over four hours, explained to the rebels the terms on which peace could be made. They were told that they might return to their kraals and commence sowing in safety, but that their arms must be given up, and all those who should be proved guilty of murder would be punished.

The result of this Indaba was to convince Mr. Rhodes that the natives desired peace, and were anxious to come in and surrender if they could only be persuaded that they could do so in safety.

Mr. Rhodes continued to show his belief in the assurances of the Matabele, that they were tired of fighting, and desired peace, by placing his camp at some distance from the troops on the edge of the Matoppos, and in close proximity to the most stubborn of the rebels. There he remained, entirely unprotected by a guard of any sort, holding conferences and explaining the situation to the chiefs as they came in, slowly winning their confidence, and overcoming the fears they naturally felt of the force in the large base camp which Sir F. Carrington maintained as a support for the forts which fringed

the Matoppos. The fact that Sir F. Carrington considered he would not be justified in isolating the forts, by removing the only support, when there were numbers of armed rebels in the immediate vicinity, at the time that Mr. Rhodes occupied a camp which might have been rushed by the Matabele any night they liked, shows the difference between the opinion of Mr. Rhodes and the Imperial Authorities as to the attitude of the rebels. It may be stated, as showing the strong view taken by the Administration that all fighting, except that which was deliberately forced on by the white troops, was now over, that during this time when the retention of a large base camp was considered necessary as a protection to the isolated forts, Lady Grey and Lady Victoria Grey were allowed to pay a visit to Mr. Rhodes' unprotected camp, where they remained with him for the first fortnight in September, Mr. and Mrs. Colenbrander having remained with him from the beginning.

An official Indaba was held on the 9th of September, at which Sir Richard Martin was present, and at which it was notified to the natives, by the Administrator and Sir Richard Martin, that it was the Queen's wish that the war should cease, and that they should come out from the hills and till their gardens, and so avert the great hunger which would otherwise fall upon them. It was carefully explained to them that all persons who might be proved to have been the instigators or perpetrators of murders would be punished, and that the condition of their being allowed to cultivate their gardens was the surrender of all arms. The chiefs expressed their desire for peace and their willingness to come out of the hills and go back to their kraals to till their gardens, but pointed out the fear which was entertained by their people of the large white impi which lay in their way. The unfortunate shooting about this time of some friendlies and rebels with passes, who, relying on the assurances of safety they had received from the Native Commissioners, were returning to their kraals, naturally intensified their fear, and gave weight to the arguments of those who warned the natives in their own councils that the promises of the white man could not be depended on. It was with the object of removing this very natural fear, that Mr. Rhodes, with infinite patience, and characteristic tenacity of purpose, remained at his camp for over two months, inviting the rebels to come and explain their grievances. By the adoption of a sympathetic attitude and by conciliatory measures, he succeeded by slow degrees in winning their confidence and overcoming their timidity. After two months of quiet and reassuring talk between Mr. Rhodes and Mr. Colenbrander, on behalf of the Administration, and the rebel chiefs, during which time the rebels learned to regard Mr. Rhodes as their father and protector, and moved in and out of his camp with the same confidence as if it had been their own, an official Indaba was held on October 13th, at which the Administrator invited the natives once more to state their grievances.

The following native chiefs were present:—Somabulana, Sekombo, Gambo, Mapisa, Babayana, Sikota, M'tuwani, Malevu, Faku, M'jameni, M'pini, Langabi, M'lulukla's representative, M'kashana, 'Nganda (prince), Manderu and Umjaan.

Mr. Colenbrander acted as interpreter.

Lord GREY, addressing the chiefs, said: I have come at Mr. Rhodes' request to speak to you. I do not wish to refer to your past conduct; I wish, to-day, to speak to you of the future. The war is over, and it is the Queen's wish that peace should again exist in the land so that people may grow their corn in safety and save themselves from the starvation which must otherwise kill them. Even if you wish in your hearts to re-conquer your country you must know it is in vain to fight against the English. The forts round the Matoppos, which can be increased, and the number of troops we have show this. I am sending many out, but more will remain than were sufficient to overthrow Lobengula. Sir Charles Metcalfe here is bringing the railway to Bulawayo with all speed, and the Queen will be able to throw as many troops as she likes at a moment's notice into the country. It is therefore impossible for you to try and renew the rebellion even if you should wish to do so; but Mr. Rhodes and I are anxious that you should not have even a wish in your hearts to change the government, and therefore we are willing to listen to your grievances and to consider them, and if we find them well proved to remove them. My officials have already told me that one grievance which makes your hearts sore is that you chiefs have lost the authority which you exercised over your people in the time of Lobengula; that your young "majaca" laugh at you, and further that your people are discontented, being like sheep without a shepherd. I wish to put this right and those of you who by your acts prove yourselves to be loyal I will place again in authority over your people, and you shall be responsible for them to the Administration. But to enable me to put you in authority, and to trust you with powers of government over your own people, you will have first to prove your loyalty, and to satisfy me by your conduct

that you are to be trusted. Gambo, Faku and Umjaan have all proved that they are to be trusted by the administration, and accordingly I appoint them Indunas over their people, and I tell them that so long as they give satisfaction to the Administration, the Administration will uphold them, and will give them, through their Native Commissioners, a monthly salary as soon as they satisfy me that they are to be trusted.

Thereupon GAMBO said: We have no leader and it is impossible for a nation to live without a leader. These people sitting opposite us (meaning the rebels) brought trouble to the land. We did not know anything of the war until it was brought on suddenly.

Mr. RHODES replied: The chiefs will be at the head of their followers, but the Administration will be over them all.

SOMABULANA said: We want some one to whom we can go, before we go to Mr. Rhodes, to whom we can report our troubles. We want one head, and not half-a-dozen heads.

Mr. RHODES: Each chief will have his own district, and the people will go with their grievances to the chiefs. The chiefs will go to the Native Commissioners, who will in their turn communicate with the Administrator.

FAKU: That is what we want. Give us a head and we are satisfied.

MR. RHODES: In Bulawayo there will be one white man, the Administrator, who has taken the place of Lobengula.

FAKU: We can only have one head, and we thank you for it.

Mr. RHODES: The trouble is that the chiefs and indunas have nothing, and they will be compelled to beg to the common people for food. It is not right that chiefs should do this, but if they draw salaries from the Government this will be avoided. They can then stay in their districts, and thus look after their people. The chiefs must show by their conduct that they are loyal. Look at Dhliso, he is not here to-day because he is in the hills collecting guns.

SOMABULANA: We have nothing to complain of, and we thank you for giving us one head to whom we may bring our grievances.

Lord GREY, addressing Faku, Umjaan, and Gambo, said: I have already appointed you as headmen, and to enable you to do the work which you will be required to do, I will give you each a horse and saddle. This will enable you to travel about and do your duty, and to come to me when you have grievances. As soon as the other chiefs have by their conduct proved themselves loyal, horses will also be given to them.

UMJAAN:—I thank you. To have a horse is equal to having a mother.

SEKOMBO: It will be very hard on some of the individual chiefs who have absolutely surrendered themselves, that because some of their adherents are still in the hills, they should be punished for a few who remain in the mountains.

Lord GREY: All these things will be taken into consideration, and as soon as you have proved youselves loyal you will be made chiefs of your people.

SEKOMBO: Some of my people have already come out of the hills into the flats and have started tilling their gardens. We do not want to go back to the mountains; we were only too glad to come out of them.

Later on Lord Grey intimated that after further consideration Somabulana, Sekombo, Gambo, Babayana, Sikota, Malevu, Faku, 'Mlukula, 'Nganda and Dhliso, would each get a horse if they came in to him at Bulawayo. This would enable them to ride about their districts and look after their people.

Mr. RHODES said that before the meeting broke up, he wished to inform them that he was going to leave the Matoppos that day, but before they went away to their homes he would be pleased to give them some presents. He hoped they would behave well to the Administration and show their loyalty.

The chiefs thanked Mr. Rhodes and said they would lick the ground he was treading on.

Although all fighting had been suspended in the Matoppo district since the early days of August, and although the Indaba of October the 13th was in every way satisfactory, it was not until October 22nd that the Imperial Government authorised the disbandment of Col. Plumer's column. They were at once ordered to break up their camp, and were marched down to Mafeking, the Administration preferring to disband them at Mafeking rather than at Bulawayo, in spite of the expense thereby incurred, in order to avert the possibility of any scandal or disorder which might arise on the road from the action of a large body of well-paid men recently disbanded and under no authority.

This brief reference to military operations cannot be concluded without shortly stating that the Imperial Authorities considered it advisable to order up to Bulawayo from Macloutsie on July 16th 200 Hussars and Mounted Infantry out of the Imperial contingent, who, on the outbreak of hostilities in Mashonaland, were sent up from Mafeking to Macloutsie at the request of the Administrator, in order that they might be in readiness to go to the assistance of the Administration, should the rebellion in Mashonaland show signs of spreading. The Hussars and Mounted Infantry arrived on the Khami on August 11th.

They were immediately despatched by Sir Frederick Carrington on a patrol on the Guai, in conjunction with Gambo and 700 friendlies, and on their return to Bulawayo Sir Frederick Carrington sent them on a further patrol to the country east of the Uvunku River, where the rebels were reported to have congregated in force, owing to the assurance of the M'Limo that the white troops would not be able to follow them. Notwithstanding the fact that these troops patrolled the Somabulana Forest, the Selukwe district, and the neighbourhood of Gwelo for upwards of eight weeks, covering large stretches of country, they were unable to find any rebels whom they could induce to fight; their experience being the same as that of the heavy patrols in the early part of June, namely, that the natives would not fight unless actually made to do so in self-defence. They, however, did valuable service in blowing up the strongholds of Monogola and of Wedza, a notoriously bad character; and they demonstrated the power of the Queen in a way that admitted of no doubt, to a large and important district, by the capture and execution of Uwini, whose death has had a most salutary influence in the pacification of the country. The fact that Uwini and Wedza had successfully withstood the raids of Lobengula, had caused the Matabele on this occasion to take refuge in their fastnesses, and then consider themselves in safety.

The Administration feel that they were fortunate in obtaining the assistance of Gen. Sir F. Carrington, who was specially selected by the Imperial Military Authorities for this service on account of his great experience of native warfare in South Africa. Sir F. Carrington has always shown himself to be most ready and anxious to advise and to co-operate with the Administration in regard to anv steps which they considered it advisable to take, and they wish to take this opportunity of placing on record their high appreciation of the services which, as General Commanding, he has rendered to the Company's Territories. Though perhaps not entirely within their province, the Administration feel that they cannot leave this subject without also making reference to the services of Lieut-Col. Baden-Powell, Chief Staff Officer, and the other members of Sir. F. Carrington's Staff, namely, Capt. Vyvyan and Lieut. Ferguson, who have been conspicuous by the energy and ability they have devoted to their respective duties during the campaign

The Administration also wish to express their deep sense of gratitude to the Committee of the National Aid Society for the most valuable medical assistance placed at their disposal. No words that they can say can adequately express the value of those services to the troops in the field, and they were indeed fortunate to have secured such skilful and assiduous medical officers as Drs. Redpath and Sutcliffe, who throughout the campaign in the field and in the hospital were unremitting in their endeavours to alleviate, as far as possible, the sufferings of the sick and wounded.

Native Policy.

The pacification of the country having been thus secured, it now remains to state what measures the Administration have adopted to prevent any further attempts at rebellion. To meet the physical wants of the natives has necessarily been the first consideration of the Administration. By encouraging the rebels to go back to their kraals and to cultivate their gardens; by obtaining permission from the owners of rich tracts of land for the natives to be located upon them; and by liberal distribution of seed grain to the natives when necessary; the Administration have endeavoured to secure as much land as possible being put under grain cultivation. The Administration wish to take this opportunity of recognising the readiness with which private owners have come to their assistance by placing their farms at the disposal of the Administration for the temporary location of natives. After the coming harvest is reaped, should the natives desire to remain in occupation of kraals located on private property, it will be necessary for them with the assistance of the Native Commissioners, to agree with the private owners as to the terms on which they shall be allowed to remain as tenants upon the land. To guide Native Commissioners in their duties of supervising these agreements, a code of rules has been framed by the Administration and proclaimed by the High Commissioner.

It will thus be in the power of the natives to enter into agreements with the owners through the medium of the Native Commissioners, whose duty it will be to see that the terms of their tenure are fair; and failing the willingness of the natives to agree to such terms as in the opinion of private owners and Native Commissioners are reasonable, they will always have the option of returning to the large native reserves which have been marked out for them by Her Majesty's Commission upon the Guai and Shangani, or to such other locations as may be established on lands belonging to the Company.

While the first attention of the Administration has been devoted to the carrying into effect of arrangements calculated to meet the physical wants of the natives, by locating them on fertile land, by supplying them with seed grain, and, as will be afterwards described, by providing them with food to keep them from starvation, it has also had under its consideration the arrangements to be made to meet their requirements in other directions. It would appear that the great want from which the Matabele are at present suffering is the absence of any constituted authority capable of making itself felt upon the people. Since the overthrow of Lobengula and the abolition of the regimental system which prevailed in his time, the chiefs have lost much of the authority which they formerly exercised over their people; their only remaining source of authority being that which came from force of character apart from their position, and that which remained to them as proprietors of cattle which they distributed amongst the members of their tribes. Since the destruction of the cattle by rinderpest this last remaining source of authority has been swept away, and it has, therefore, been thought advisable, with a view of re-establishing as far as possible that authority which is so necessary in a barbarous and uncivilized country, that steps should be taken to restore to the chiefs some part at any rate of the authority which they have lost, in the interests alike of their own development and of the general peace. The best means of obtaining this end would appear to be that of making the chiefs salaried officials of the Administration, in which capacity they would be the medium of communication between the natives and the Native Commissioners, just as the Native Commissioners are the medium between the Indunas and the Administration. It is accordingly proposed to give those Indunas who may prove themselves to be loyal to the Administration and worthy of trust, a salary of £5 per month each, in return for which they will be expected to be responsible for the conduct of their people, to deal with minor disputes, to collect such taxes as the Administration may decide to levy from the natives, and to use all lawful endeavours to obtain, on fair and reasonable terms, such labour as may be required for public and private purposes.

When it is remembered that the Matabele are the product of generations of idleness, it will be realised that it is contrary to reason to expect them to acquire at once a taste for continuous and laborious industry, but the principle of the above proposals would appear to be sound. The aim of the Administration is to initiate a sound native policy, calculated in time to produce through the agency of native rule, those industrious habits which are so essential to civilization, without interfering more than is absolutely necessary with the customs and habits of the natives themselves.

By making the Native Commissioners responsible for the punctual payment of money earned and for the fair treatment by their employers of the boys supplied by the Indunas; by the adoption of a policy which aims at establishing under proper supervision, but with as little interference with the natives as possible, that authority without which good government cannot exist; by consulting the dignity of the Indunas and making it to their interest, 1st, to be loyal to the Administration, and, 2nd, to co-operate with them in their endeavours to encourage industrious habits among the natives; by a liberal support to well-managed Industrial Missions; and by the holding of Annual Agricultural and Industrial Shows in each Native Commissioner's district where prizes will be given for the best agricultural products grown by the natives and for the finest specimens of their industrial skill; the Administration hopes to secure the country against a recurrence of disorder, to safeguard the interests of the natives, to promote their civilization, and also to meet the reasonable requirements of the white population.

Police Measures.

It now remains to be considered what force it is necessary to keep in the country on a permanent footing. If the native policy above described should prove, as is anticipated, a success, a small police force will be sufficient. For the present, however, and until a more satisfactory disarmament can be brought about, it will be necessary to keep a large force in the country. In the opinion of the Administration, 500 troops in forts scattered

over the country, and a flying column of 100 in Bulawayo ready to go to any point where their presence may be required, is more than sufficient to meet the exigencies of the situation. Her Majesty's Government, however, on the joint recommendation of Sir R. Martin and Sir F. Carrington, have insisted that 600 police should garrison the forts, and a flying column of 200 Hussars should be retained in Bulawayo. The reasons on which the Administration have based their opinion that a total force of 600 police is more than sufficient to meet the requirements of the situation, and that the retention of 200 Hussars is not only unnecessary, but opposed to the interests of the country, are the following:—

1. The Matabele, owing to the severe punishment they have received, and the state of physical exhaustion to which they have been reduced by disease and want of food, have not the energy and vitality required to enable them for some time to come to organize a revolutionary movement on a sufficiently extensive and dangerous scale to cause the Administration or people of Matabeleland, protected as they will be by 600 police, any serious ground for apprehension or alarm.
2. Even if the natives were in a state of physical vigour instead of one of exhaustion, experience of native habits justifies the assumption that they will in no case attempt a new rising until after they have reaped their harvest. By this time the Administration will be in a condition of preparedness, which will enable them to put down quickly any attempt at a new rising, without calling in additional troops; for, in addition to the 600 police, with their mountain battery, Maxims, and other artillery, they feel confident that, in case of emergency, many offers of assistance would come from members of the civil population, whose splendid fighting qualities have been so signally shown in the late troubles, and for whose equipment they have in store 1,000 rifles, and over 1,000,000 rounds of ammunition. Further, a yeoman force is in process of formation, which, in times of emergency and panic, will be a powerful and useful reinforcement to the regular police.
3. Even if additional troops are considered necessary the rapid approach of the railway will enable the Administration to pour into the country, at short notice, large numbers of men.
4. It must further be remembered that the new native policy which the Administration have adopted, is calculated to secure not only the neutrality of the Indunas, but ample warning to the Administration of important changes in the views and intentions of the natives, and sufficient time in which to move up any additional troops that, in their opinion, may be required.

For the above reasons it is the strong view of the Administration that any surplus troops that in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government should be kept in readiness to meet any emergency that may arise, might with advantage remain, not in Bulawayo, but at some centre where they would not consume supplies which are urgently wanted to keep natives from starvation.

Food Supplies.

The chief enemy now to be contended with and feared in Matabeleland is starvation. Although in some portions of the country the grain supplies are fully sufficient to meet the requirements of the population, in other districts the scarcity of grain is so great that starvation is imminent. It is reported that in some of the rebel districts that have never been visited by a white patrol, the scarcity of grain is greatest. This is to be attributed, in part, to the fact that owing to the ravages of locusts the harvest in some districts was far below the average; and in part to the fact that the natives have not only pillaged each other's kraals, but, in many instances have hurried their grain away and buried it in the veld for fear of its being stolen by the rebel impis, with the result, that in addition to much which was lost and wasted, a great part has become mouldy and uneatable.

The Rev. David Carnegie, whose long sojourn in the country entitles his opinion to great consideration, states that several wild fruits which come to maturity in the following order:—Isikamiyn, Umkakabouwn, Umlaganlus, Amakukuzela, will soon be ready for consumption. Besides these there is a kind of wild spinach (Imbuya), which grows in the valleys and old kraals, that they can eat next moon. The Chief Native Commissioner confirms this opinion of Mr. Carnegie, and states that the wild fruits which begin to ripen at the commencement of January will feed the natives. Provision, therefore, has only to

be made for the months of November and December. In view of the threatened scarcity of grain, and the consequent distress, the Administration took early measures to enable them to supply destitute natives with grain, both to enable them to sow their gardens and to keep them from starvation; for in addition to the supplies in the town required for a civil population, the Administration had arranged for a supply of food amounting to 5,000,000 lbs., or 2,500 tons, the transport cost of which from the railway base alone was approximately £100 per ton.

This amount, Col. Bridge, the Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General (to whom the Company is greatly indebted for the invaluable services rendered by him and his efficient staff to the Administration) reported on October 15th, was either in store or on the road.

Deducting from this amount of 5,000,000 lbs. the supplies required for 1,500 men and 1,500 animals for 170 days, between October 15th and the end of March, which Col. Bridge advised should be set aside for the maintenance, through the rainy season, of a fighting force of 800 men, owing to the necessity of making ample allowance for deterioration, loss, waste, disappointment in transport, non-fulfilment of contracts, unforseen increases in number of camp followers and other circumstances—

1,500 at 3 lbs. = 4,500 × 170 (men's rations)	...	765,000 lbs.
1,500 at 6 lbs. = 9,000 × 170 (horse rations)	...	1,530,000 lbs.
		2,295,000 lbs.—

a balance remains available for the purposes of alleviating the distress among the native population of 2,705,000 lbs., or enough to feed over 45,000 natives at 1 lb. per day for two months, the period during which Mr. Carneigie and the Chief Native Commissioner report that large numbers of natives will require assistance.

That the Administration should have been able after carrying on a war for seven months and after satisfying themselves that the wants of the large civil population in Matabeleland had been secured up to the end of next March, to bring up to Bulawayo 5,000,000 lbs. of food with a view of enabling them to maintain 800 men in the field up to the end of March, and to keep from starvation 45,000 natives is an achievement of which they have every reason to be proud.

The effect which the retention at Bulawayo of 200 unnecessary troops during the approaching rainy season will have upon the food supplies brought up at much cost and with great difficulty to meet the needs of the natives will be seen, when it is realised that supplies required to keep 200 Hussars in a state of efficiency for five months must be put aside. With only mule and donkey transport to depend upon, it is necessary to provide against the possibility of no supplies coming into Bulawayo during the rainy season. Now the supplies required to maintain 200 mounted Hussars in a state of efficiency for five months is 450,000 lbs., *i.e.*, more than enough to keep 7,500 natives from starvation. on the basis of 1 lb. per day for two months. [A flying column of Hussars numbering 200, require for themselves and 250 horses and 150 mules at minimum rates 6 lbs. a daily ration of 3,000 lbs.] The retention of unnecessary troops would therefore appear to be opposed to every instinct of humanity. It is also calculated to increase the difficulties of government. One of the dangers to be apprehended, during the approaching season of starvation, is the wandering of large bodies of men aimlessly about the veld in search of food. The greater the number of starving natives, the greater the likelihood of those kraals supposed to possess grain, being attacked and pillaged. Therefore, the retention of 200 unnecessary Hussars means not only increased starvation for the natives, but increased insecurity for the population, and increased difficulties for the Administration.

It may however be considered right that the natives who are responsible for the rebellion should be allowed to suffer even to this extent rather than that the slightest risk should be run of imperilling the safety of the white population. It is true that although over 500 guns have already been handed in, the surrender of arms on the part of the Matoppo rebels is not satisfactory, the natives showing a great reluctance to part with their guns. In view of the great value they attach to the possession of their arms and in view of their present want of confidence in the treatment they will receive if they hand themselves over to the mercy of the white man, it is not surprising that they show timidity in giving up the guns it has cost them much to obtain, and which they think they should jealously keep for their own preservation.

Although the Administration fully recognise the importance of effecting a total disarmament of the rebels they do not propose to press the natives with undue haste in order to attain this object. It is believed that any impatient action, at the present time,

on the part of the Administration would have the effect of frightening back into the hills those natives whom they are endeavouring to bring out into the plains, and so undo the work upon which they have for some time been patiently engaged. As soon as the natives have got their seed in the ground and are within sight of harvest, it will be within the power of the Administration to take such action as may be necessary to obtain a surrender of arms to the satisfaction of the Administration, of the Deputy Commissioner, and of the white population. As has been already pointed out, it has been explained to the natives that one of the conditions upon which they shall be allowed to cultivate their gardens, is that they shall give up their arms. If, therefore, it should come to the knowledge of the Administration that the assurances of the chiefs that the arms of their people had already been surrendered should prove to be untrue, it wonld be the duty of the Administration to remind the chiefs of this condition, and to take such steps as may be necessary to obtain such arms as may remain in possession of the people.

Compensation.

This statement should not be concluded without a short reference to the wise and generous policy of the Company in awarding compensation to the settlers for direct losses incurred during the rebellion. This is the first instance in which any administration in South Africa has awarded compensation for injury inflicted upon its subjects in native warfare. It is calculated that for Matabeleland alone the award will amount to over £250,000. This is a large sum of money; but the prompt payment of these compensation awards, in addition to saving from ruin a number of settlers to whose enterprise the present satisfactory prospects of Rhodesia are largely due, has already proved of great advantage to the Company and may ultimately be the means of bringing an increase to the revenue of the Administration which will exceed the amounts now paid away in compensation. The payment of compensation for direct losses has enabled property owners to hold their properties (which would otherwise have been realised at forced sales upon an over-stocked market) with the happy result that the price of lands and stands, instead of being driven to a point much below their intrinsic value, has been maintained. Further, the sums paid as compensation have for the most part been re-invested in the country in transport, and in the purchase of animals for ploughing, and in other enterprises; and the liberal and generous treatment the settlers have received has secured for Rhodesia a reputation of such a character as will be the means of attracting settlers in increasing numbers, so soon as the railway is within reasonable distance of Bulawayo. The surprising fact that in this year of rebellion and rinderpest combined, the normal revenue of Matabeleland for the ten months ending October 31st, 1896, has increased by twenty-five per cent. over that of the same period of the previous year, affords legitimate ground for the belief that the Administration may count upon a rapidly expanding revenue in the near future.

One fortunate result, consequent on the outbreak of the rebellion and of the rinderpest has been the hastening of railroad construction, both from the east and from the south. The completion of the railway system throughout Rhodesia is now the only factor required to ensure both peace and prosperity. It has been the constant policy of the Administration to reduce to the lowest possible limits the cost of living in Rhodesia by abstaining from the levying of any customs duties from the settlers, who had at great cost established themselves in the country. The result has been that the expense of living, before the rinderpest destroyed ox transport, was less in Bulawayo for those persons who purchased their goods direct from the wholesale houses in London than it was at the same time in Capetown for householders who bought from the retail shops. When the railway reaches Bulawayo, the cost of living will be such as will enable the magnificent resources of Rhodesia to be developed with energy and vigour.

That this energy and the capital required to vitalise and turn it to the best account will be forthcoming cannot be doubted by anyone who has had the good fortune to enjoy even for a short time the magnificent climate of Rhodesia, and to become acquainted with its white inhabitants.

November, 1896.

APPENDIX.

No. 1.

COLONIAL OFFICE to the BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY.

Colonial Office,
Downing Street, 16th March, 1897.

SIR,

I am directed by Mr. Secretary Chamberlain to transmit to you, to be laid before your Directors, a copy of two despatches* from the High Commissioner for South Africa, enclosing a report by Sir R. Martin upon the Native Administration of the British South Africa Company, with its enclosures.

I am to state that Mr. Chamberlain proposes to lay this report before the Select Committee of the House of Commons as soon as it is printed.

I am, &c.,
FRED. GRAHAM.

The Secretary to the
British South Africa Company.

No. 2.

THE BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY to the COLONIAL OFFICE.

The British South Africa Company,
15, St. Swithin's, Lane, E.C.,
London, 19th March, 1897.

SIR,

I am desired by my Directors to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th instant, transmitting a copy of two despatches from the High Commissioner for South Africa, enclosing reports by Sir Richard Martin.

These papers will be considered by the Directors at once, and their observations shall be forwarded to you without delay.

Until Mr. Secretary Chamberlain has received these observations I am to submit that Sir Richard Martin's reports should not be presented to Parliament or laid before the Select Committee of the House of Commons on British South Africa, more particularly as the Committee is now investigating another branch of the enquiry referred to it.

I am, &c.,
HERBERT CANNING,
Secretary.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office, S.W.

No. 3.

THE COLONIAL OFFICE to the BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY.

Colonial Office,
Downing Street, 22nd March, 1897.

SIR,

I am directed by Mr. Secretary Chamberlain to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th instant, submitting that Sir Richard Martin's report on Native Administration should not be presented to Parliament or laid before the Select Committee of the House of Commons on South Africa until Mr. Chamberlain has been placed in possession of the observations of the Directors of the British South Africa Company upon it.

I am to request you to inform your Directors that Mr. Chamberlain will not present the report to Parliament until the promised observations upon it are received, but that he cannot delay laying a copy before the Select Committee of the House of Commons.

Mr. Chamberlain will, in laying the report before the Committee, intimate to them that he is expecting to receive the observations of the British South Africa Company upon it very shortly, and will communicate them to the Committee as soon as they reach his hands.

I am, &c.,
FRED. GRAHAM.

The Secretary to the
British South Africa Company.

No. 4.

THE BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY to the COLONIAL OFFICE.

The British South Africa Company,
15, St. Swithin's Lane, E.C.,
London, 24th March, 1897.

SIR,

I am desired to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 22nd instant, which has been considered by the Board of Directors to-day.

The suggestion made in Sir Richard Martin's report that a system of compulsory labour has existed in any part of Rhodesia has astounded the Directors. They cannot credit the statements made. Certainly no authority whatever, direct or indirect, has been given by the Company for such a practice, and if it has prevailed it has been wholly without the consent or knowledge of the Board.

---

* Nos. 1 and 2 (pp. 3 and 36).

The Directors have taken advantage of Dr. Jameson's presence in London to submit Lord Rosmead's despatches to him, and Dr. Jameson has attended the Board to-day. He states emphatically that during his tenure of the office of Administrator he had never sanctioned forced labour, and that if in fact anything approaching this has been allowed by any Magistrate or Native Commissioner it has been without instructions; and that any official being party to the coercion of the natives for labour purposes should be called to account.

Dr. Jameson further says that he does not believe that any system of compulsory labour could have prevailed without his knowledge, and on his recommendation the Directors will summon to England the Native Commissioners and other officials upon whose evidence Sir Richard Martin's report is based in order that they may give evidence before the House of Commons Select Committee upon British South Africa.

The charges made by Sir Richard Martin are so explicit that I am desired by the Board to request Mr. Secretary Chamberlain to require the attendance of Sir Richard Martin in England, in order that he also may give evidence before the Select Committee, when the Company will have an opportunity of testing the grounds upon which his report is based. The Directors deem this step to be imperatively necessary.

The Company is also making immediate and separate investigations and will communicate with the Colonial Office again at the earliest possible moment.

In the meantime I am desired to repeat the request contained in my letter of the 19th instant, that, pending the receipt of this Company's reply to Sir Richard Martin's despatches, these despatches should not be presented to the Select Committee. As the Committee is not at present engaged upon the enquiry into the administration of the Company the time has not arrived for evidence to be adduced by the Company, and it is manifest that if the Committee is now put into possession of the despatches the position of the Company will be seriously prejudiced before the Committee. The Board therefore trust that on reconsideration Mr. Secretary Chamberlain will for the present withhold the communications received from Lord Rosmead.

I am, &c.,
HERBERT CANNING,
Secretary.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office, Downing Street, S.W.

No. 5.

COLONIAL OFFICE to the BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY.

SIR, Downing Street, March 31, 1897.

I am directed by Mr. Secretary Chamberlain to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 24th March,* on the subject of Sir R. Martin's report on the administration of the British South Africa Company.

I am to inform you in reply that Mr. Chamberlain had laid Sir R. Martin's report before the Select Committee of the House of Commons before your letter reached him; but that he has now caused a copy of your letter to be sent to the Committee.

I am also to inform you that it will be for the Committee to decide whether they wish Sir R. Martin to be called as a witness, and Mr. Chamberlain presumes they will not come to a decision on this point until after receiving and considering the evidence which the British South Africa Company desire to submit as traversing or modifying any of the statements contained in Sir R. Martin's report.

I am to add that it will, of course, also rest with the Committee to settle which of the Native Commissioners or other officers of the Company they will summon as witnesses.

I am, &c.,
FRED. GRAHAM.

No. 6.

MR. CHAMBERLAIN to LORD ROSMEAD.

MY LORD, Downing Street, September 25, 1896.

I have the honour to transmit to you a copy of a telegram from the Rhodesia Chamber of Mines, the Chamber of Commerce, and the Sanitary Board, Bulawayo, regarding the pending inquiry into the administration of the British South Africa Company by a Select Committee of the House of Commons.

I request that you will inform these bodies that I have received their telegram, and that you will explain to them that Her Majesty's Government cannot appoint a commission to take evidence locally for the purposes of the Select Committee, as suggested by them, without the authority of the Committee itself, which is not now sitting; but that a copy of their telegram will be communicated to the Select Committee.

I would, however, in the meantime suggest that these bodies should jointly or separately prepare full statements of their views, verifying every fact on which they rely by the affidavits of two persons of respectability, unless such fact is a matter of notoriety or not likely to be disputed; and, as it is not improbable that some of their members, on whom they can rely, will be in this country in the early part of 1897, it would be well for them to consider whether they should not request such persons or some of them to tender themselves as witnesses to the Select Committee, in order that they may support and explain the views and facts set forth in the statements referred to above.

The statements, when complete, should be delivered to Sir Richard Martin for transmission to this country.

I have, &c.
SELBORNE,
for Secretary of State.

---

* Appendix No. 4.

ENCLOSURE IN APPENDIX NO. 6.

Rhodesia Chamber of Mines, Chamber of Commerce, and Sanitary Board, Bulawayo, to Colonial Office.

(Received September 9, 1896.)

TELEGRAM.

At a joint meeting of the representative chambers, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

That the Imperial Government be requested to appoint a Commission to take evidence locally in respect to the Parliamentary Inquiry which is being made with reference to the administration of the British South Africa Company. Your memorialists feel that they are entitled to ask for this, as it vitally affects their interests.

RHODESIA CHAMBER OF MINES,
CHAMBER OF COMMERCE,
SANITARY BOARD,
Bulawayo.

No. 7.

LORD ROSMEAD to MR. CHAMBERLAIN.

(Received April 26, 1897.)

SIR, Government House, Cape Town, 3 April, 1897.

With reference to your Despatch of 25th September last, I have the honour to transmit a copy of a Despatch from Sir R. Martin, enclosing a copy of the evidence taken by a local Commission for the purposes of the South African Select Committee now sitting in London.

I have, &c.
ROSMEAD,
Governor and High Commissioner.

From the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER, SALISBURY, to the HIGH COMMISSIONER, CAPE TOWN.

MY LORD, The Deputy Commissioner's Office, Salisbury, 15 March, 1897.

With reference to your Excellency's Despatch of 23rd October, 1896, enclosing a copy of a Despatch from the Secretary of State, which, as directed by your Excellency, I communicated to the various bodies, I have now the honour to enclose a copy of a letter received by me from the Secretary of the Rhodesia Chamber of Mines, covering the evidence taken in accordance with the suggestions of the Secretary of State.

I am forwarding by this mail, to your Excellency, the evidence above referred to.

I have, &c.
RICHARD R. MARTIN,
Deputy Commissioner.

Parliamentary Evidence Committee.

SIR, Rhodesia Chamber of Mines, Bulawayo, 1 March, 1897.

With reference to your letter of the 6th November last, enclosing copy of a Despatch from the Secretary of State respecting the appointment of a local Commission to take evidence for the purposes of the Parliamentary Select Committee, I have the honour to state that, in conformity with the instructions in the said Despatch, I have this day forwarded the evidence taken to your address at Salisbury, for transmission to the Secretary of State.

I have, &c.
C. ARNOLD,
Secretary.

Sir R. Martin, Deputy Commissioner, Salisbury.

EVIDENCE taken before the COMMITTEE appointed by the BULAWAYO CHAMBER OF MINES, CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, and the SANITARY BOARD, to collect Testimony to be submitted to IMPERIAL PARLIAMENTARY COMMITTEE regarding the Administration of RHODESIA by the BRITISH SOUTH AFRICA COMPANY.

Parliamentary Evidence Committee. Bulawayo, 1st March, 1897.

Present: J. Mudie Thompson (in the chair); Colonel J. A. Spreckley; John Sampson; P. V. Weir; O. R. Armstrong.

The Chairman submitted the following report, which the Committee adopted, and the Secretary was requested to forward it, along with the evidence submitted, to the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

When it was announced that a Committee had been appointed by the House of Parliament, to inquire into the Administration of Rhodesia by the British South Africa Company, and further to deal with the points connected with the Raid in the Transvaal, it was felt by the leading bodies in Bulawayo, which concentrated Matabeleland, that it might be of service to have a local committee to take evidence for the purpose of fully informing the Parliamentary Select Committee.

A telegram was sent, through the High Commisioner, from the Chamber of Mines, the Chamber of Commerce, and the Sanitary Board in Bulawayo to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, recommending that this should be done. In reply, a letter was received in which the Secretary of State stated to the High Commissioner: "I request that you will inform these bodies that I have received their telegram, and that you will explain to them that Her Majesty's Government cannot appoint a Commission to take evidence locally for the purposes of the Select Committee, as suggested by them, without the authority of the Committee itself, which is not now sitting, but that a copy of their telegram will be communicated to the Select Committee. I would, however, in the meantime suggest that these bodies should jointly or separately prepare full statements of their views, verifying every fact on which they rely by the affidavits of two persons of respectability, unless such fact is a matter of notoriety, or not likely to be disputed. (Signed) '*Selborne*,' for Secretary of State."

It was considered by the leading bodies in Bulawayo that it might be more regular and satisfactory to appoint a Committee who would follow Parliamentary procedure and take the evidence of residents in Matabeleland drawn from every class.

As will be seen from the Minutes, the Committee sat from the 20th November 1896 to the 21st January 1897, and was able to secure evidence from residents of all classes.

The evidence which the Committee submits will be found voluminous, and every effort has been made to secure testimony from settlers of every description.

It will be seen that the British South Africa Company has given the utmost accessibility to every individual who desired to present either a suggestion or a grievance.

In this way, though there has been no actual representation of the public in the Council of the Government, public views have been invariably adopted.

Land development has been facilitated so far as possible by grants and by importations.

Special attention may be drawn to the contrast regarding mining facilities given by a number of witnesses between the laws of Rhodesia and those in force in the Transvaal, Australia, Canada, and other countries. In this connection attention may be drawn to the evidence, such as given on 3rd December, to the securities afforded to investors in the flotation of companies.

As regards educational, religious, sanitary, hospital, banking, and similar amenities of a civilised existence, the evidence will be found profuse.

Postal and telegraphic matters were also dealt with (*see* evidence, 10th December) in detail, and will be found to have met the requirements of the country. Beyond that the communications (*see* evidence, 15th December, 14th January, and 17th January) will be seen to have been benefited by subsidies and otherwise as extensively as possible.

In other branches of social government, such as library, clubs, masonic, and other institutions, it will be found from the evidence that the Government has displayed the utmost liberality.

Special notice may be called to the comparison between the condition of the natives under the previous rule of Lobengula and that now existing, given in the evidence of Mr. Colenbrander on 3rd December.

It may be noted that throughout the evidence the inquiry sought to draw from witnesses who had experience of other colonies according to their different experiences whether so far as the Government could aid such matters their were kindred inferior or superior chances of men in various capacities being enabled to earn a satisfactory livelihood, a competence, or what might be considered something of a fortune. The invariable reply has been that Rhodesia afforded greater facilities for a worker of energy. It has also been questioned by this Committee from men of experience in such matters whether the British South Africa Company has been justified in proclaiming the conditions of this country in connection with the mineral, and agricultural possibilities; the replies have been unanimously in the affirmative, with, in certain cases, suggestions of such improvements that could only have been discovered by practical workers.

It has been thought fit by the Committee to include in the evidence collected certain suggestions regarding local conditions, as in the evidence of 3rd December and 21st January, which may be of assistance in arriving at an appreciation of the conditions of Bulawayo.

It may be pointed out that several suggestions are made in the evidence that alterations in legal and representative conditions might be made with advantage, but these are always accompanied by the statements that the Government has never failed to meet any demands for such changes practically as soon as they were presented.

In submitting what should be taken as the views of Rhodesians, in all deference this Public Committee, which has sat with open doors, has not selected witnesses, and has advertised in the public press for everyone to come forward who had views of any nature to be recorded.

It is begged that on the point of the administration of Rhodesia by the British South Africa Company its labour will be accepted as of importance.

J. MUDIE THOMSON, Chairman. PERCY Y. WEIR.
J. A. SPRECKLEY. O. R. ARMSTRONG.
JOHN SAMPSON. C. ARNOLD, Secretary.

Friday, 20th November, 1896.

Present:—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair); A. McKinnon; P. V. Weir; S. Redrup; Col. J. A. Spreckley.

The Chairman said the Committee should take the form of a Parliamentary Commission. Agreed to.

Proposed by Col. Spreckley and carried that the inquiry be proceeded with, and that men having local or general information be requested to give evidence before the Committee.

It was resolved that the Committee meet on Tuesdays and Thursdays at 10 o'clock, and that the quorum of Committee be three.

Tuesday, 24th November, 1896.

Present :—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair) ; A. McKinnon ; P. V. Weir ; S. Redrup ; Col. J. A. Spreckley.

The Chairman read various extracts from Parliamentary speeches showing the scope of the inquiry.

The meeting then discussed the form of procedure of the inquiry locally, and tabulated the names of suitable witnesses who should be called upon to give evidence.

Thursday, 26th November, 1896.

Present :—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair) ; S. Redrup ; Col. J. A. Spreckley ; P. V. Weir ; A. McKinnon ; O. R. Armstrong.

The evidence of the following was taken :—Father Daignault and Father Nicot.

Tuesday, 1st *December*, 1896.

Present :—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair) ; A. McKinnon ; P. V. Weir ; Col. J. A. Spreckley ; S. Redrup.

The evidence of the following was taken :—Reverends C. H. Temple ; J. C. Verey ; Geo. Boys ; Dr. Davies.

Thursday, 3rd December, 1896.

Present :—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair) ; S. Redrup ; P. V. Weir ; A. McKinnon ; O. R. Armstrong ; Col. J. A. Spreckley.

The evidence of the following was taken :—P. D. Crewe ; J. C. Knapp ; Rowland Thompson ; J. W. Colenbrander.

Tuesday, 8th December, 1896.

Present :—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair) ; Col. J. A. Spreckley ; O. R. Armstrong ; P. V. Weir S. Redrup.

The evidence of the following was taken :—W. Broad ; R. Hovell ; S. Lewis ; Walter Forbes.

Thursday, 10th December, 1896.

Present :—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair) ; Col. J. A. Spreckley ; O. R. Armstrong ; P. V. Weir ; S. Redrup.

The evidence of the following was taken :—A. E. Holloway ; Dr. J. N. Wilson ; R. Gibson ; W. Forsaith.

Tuesday, 15th December, 1896.

Present :—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair) ; Col. J. A. Spreckley ; O. R. Armstrong ; P. V. Wier ; S. Redrup.

The evidence of the following was taken :—G. Jenkins ; F. Purdon ; Reverends E. A Hammick ; L. Hope.

Thursday, 17th December, 1896.

Present :—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair) ; Col. J. A. Spreckley ; P. V. Weir ; S. Redrup.

The evidence of the following was taken :—C. L. Norris-Newman ; H. Whitaker ; K. B. Gloag.

Thursday, 14th January, 1897.

Present :—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair) ; G. S. D. Forbes ; John Sampson ; Col. J. A. Spreckley ; O. R. Armstrong.

The Secretary announced that Mr. Sampson had been appointed to act on the Committee by the Sanitary Board during the absence of Mr. Redrup, and that Mr. Gordon Forbes had been appointed by the Chamber of Mines during the absence of Mr. McKinnon.

The evidence of the following was taken :—J. H. Thomas ; W. J. Dawes ; C. F. Bere.

Tuesday, 19th January 1897.

Present:—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair); Col. J. A. Spreckley; G. S. D. Forbes; J. Sampson.

The evidence of the following was taken:—C. H. Zeederberg.

Thursday 21st January 1897.

Present:—J. Mudie Thomson (in the Chair); Col. J. A. Spreckley; G. S. D. Forbes; O. R. Armstrong; J. Sampson.

The evidence of the following was taken:—P. H. Browne; E. Ross-Townsend; H. Blocker; Dr. T. Perkin; J. H. Hughes.

Thursday, 26th November, 1896.

Reverend Father A. M. DAIGNAULT, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: What is your position?—I am the Roman Catholic clergyman in charge at Bulawayo.

2. What has been your experience here and in other countries?—I have lived in Canada, the United States, and Europe, and has been 12 years in the Cape Colony and Matabeleland.

3. What has the British South Africa Company done in the interests of religious bodies and observances?—With regard to our own body they have given us stands in every important centre, such as Salisbury, Umtali, and Bulawayo, upon which to erect churches, schools, and buildings connected with our work. I think every other religious body has been granted the same privileges. Moreover the Company, or Mr. Rhodes personally, have helped us by donations. The Company has also granted to religious bodies, who have applied for them, mission farms for religious work among the natives.

4. In connection with religious observances, has the Company facilitated your work?—There has been perfect liberty in every possible way, and they have helped rather than otherwise, *e.g.*, during the recent war, by doing all they could to facilitate the ministrations of the military chaplain. There has been no interference by the Chartered Company in any internal matters connected with our church.

5. What has the British South Africa Company left undone which is done by what may be described as Undenominational States?—As there is no endowed church in this country, the Company does not consider itself obliged to do anything for any church. I see nothing the Company has left undone except this: they might have exercised greater control over the sale of intoxicating liquors and intemperance. I consider that both in Mashonaland and Matabeleland the excess in the sale of intoxicating liquors, and consequent intemperance, has been a curse, physically and morally, to many of the inhabitants.

6. What are the particular points they have failed in when compared with other countries?—In some of the States of America the sale of liquor is as much restricted as is possible without practically stopping it. In other States the sale of liquor is absolutely prohibited. There are also States in which the cost of licenses is so high that it helps a great deal to diminish the number of canteens and hotels. Some similar means might have been employed with beneficial results. In several States the laws against drunkenness are more strictly carried out than they are here.

7. How does the tariff of licenses compare with that of the Colony?—I cannot say, as I have not the tariffs, but I think it would help a great deal to a better state of things in this country to impose an increased liquor license, and to enforce a much more strict observance of existing laws, and to most severely punish people who violate them.

8. Have you seen the same disastrous consequences here as in other countries owing to liquor drinking?—Yes; I have known many cases of sickness and death brought on through excess in drinking. If we compare the population of Bulawayo with that of other countries, in respect to intemperance, I think we are as low as we can afford to be.

9. Would you ascribe this to laxity of regulations or to the abundance of money?—To both.

10. What have you found to be the advantages to a mixed religious population accruing from the attitude adopted by the Administration?—One great advantage, perfect religious liberty.

11. How has the Company acted in connection with the religious side, say, of an hospital?—There again I have found perfect liberty for everybody, though the hospitals have from the beginning, by an agreement with the Company, been under the charge of Sisters, who belong to one religious body: yet there has been absolute religious freedom.

12. What has the Company done in the interest of education?—With regard to education the Company has done something similar to what it did with regard to religious bodies, viz., it has given stands where schools might be erected by representative bodies who were willing to do something for education. They have granted to the Dominican Sisters at Victoria, Salisbury, and Bulawayo sites on which they might build schools. The same has been done with other denominations.

13. What has the Company done for higher education, the establishment of libraries, &c.?—Nothing yet for higher education, as there was no need. With regard to the library it has granted a site on which to erect a building, and if we identify Mr. Rhodes with the Company, it has made donations to the public library. But the Company, as a Company, with its Board in England, has, so far as I know, done nothing for education beyond granting the sites and encouraged the public to come forward. An exception, however, has been made in favour of the Dutch Reformed Church which received a donation on the pound-and-pound principle to help to build their school in Bulawayo.

14. Has the community required any more than the Company has done?—The Company might have helped by means of grants those who undertook to provide for the educational needs of the present population. The matter is under the consideration of the Administrator, and a favourable answer is expected.

15. With regard to religious and philanthropic institutions, has the Government acted up to the standards prevalent in other countries, as a general rule?—Considering the actual population and also the recent establishment of the different towns in this territory, one can hardly expect the Company to have done more than they have done in that respect, and if we compare what has been done by the Company with what has been done elsewhere, I think the comparison would be favourable to the Company.

16. In relation to cases of poverty which you have found in your work, has the Company met them?—First of all, I have met with very few cases of pressing need, and whenever I have had such a case to deal with I have always found the Company ready to come forward and help. As far as I know, all those who have applied have been liberally dealt with. I must also add that the action of the Company with regard to supplying the natives with seeds and food, and trying to find employment for them, after they caused the Company such a loss of life, money, and property, is highly creditable, and I cannot instance a similar case of equal generosity.

The Reverend Father VICTOR NICOT, S.J., Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Will you explain your position?—I am a Roman Catholic clergyman; I have been in France, England, Portugal, and since 1891 I have resided in this country.

2. How have you found the British South Africa Company act in connection with attention to the sick?—The Company has provided for the sick in a very generous way. If I compare the accommodation which was provided at Mafeking by the British Government for the troops stationed there in 1891, the accommodation there seemed to me not to have been much better than the old Bulawayo Hospital which was done away with 18 months after the occupation of 1893. Victoria was provided with a handsome hospital in 1892. At Salisbury the hospital compares favourably with the one here, and this provision was made much sooner than the English Government provided for the people in Bechuanaland. As regards the stands chosen by the Company for the hospitals, they have been as good as could be obtained. One might say that the Company keeps possession of those stands and does not part with any portion of the ground, but the Company means eventually to hand these stands over to the public. I went yesterday to the doctor of the hospital and asked him what provisions had been made with regard to surgical instruments, and he told me he found them equal, if not superior, to any in South Africa; the same with regard to medicines. When we consider the small number of paying patients and the large number of non-paying patients, we can see what the Company has done for the public. The management of the hospital has been in the hands of a hospital board, composed of five members, only one of whom is a Government representative, which practically means that the control is in the hands of the public, yet the Company supplies the money, and it would be impossible to say that the Company has not been very liberal. For instance, the liquor bill and the accounts for eggs show that the patients are being provided for in a very generous way. Personally the higher officials of the Company, the Administrator and Mr. Rhodes, have shown their interest in the welfare of the patients in many ways. Almost at a moment's notice the extension of accommodation necessary for the provision of the wounded brought in from the field was made, and this was a highly creditable fact.

3. In connection with education, how would you say the administration has coped with the circumstances?—They have given stands for that purpose to those who were willing to undertake the work, but it is proper that the Company should, when the need is felt, act still more liberally.

4. Taking the general idea of the philanthropic side of Government, how has the British South Africa Company acted?—As regards hospitals, magnificently. As regards education, nothing has been done beyond giving stands for buildings; the rest has been left to individual effort. And as regards religious bodies, the only assistance given has been the gift of stands whereon to erect churches.

5. Would you have had an undenominational Government to assume control?—I do not mean to enter into that question, but what I think is that the Company could have helped more liberally, by means of grants or otherwise, those who took upon themselves to provide for the needs of the present population.

6. Colonel SPRECKLEY: Do you know of a single request, not exorbitant, which has been refused by the Company?—Father Daignault said: I cannot find a single authenticated case of real need which has not been satisfied.

1st December 1896.

Rev. CHARLES H. TEMPLE, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you explain to the Committee your position here?—I am the representative of the Wesleyan Church in Bulawayo; am fully ordained, and have control of our church work in this place. I came straight from college to Bulawayo, and arrived here in February last.

2. What has the British South Africa Company done in the interests of religious bodies in this country?—So far as the attitude assumed by the Company towards our church here and in Mashonaland is concerned we have nothing but praise to bestow on the Company. Taking this country in the first place they have been exceedingly good in helping us. They have granted us three stands free in this town, and upon the recommendation of Dr. Jameson they made a grant of 100*l.* for five years. Besides they have given us 5,000 morgen of land for mission purposes and industrial work among the natives. In Salisbury they have behaved even better. At the present time we hold as grants from the Company five stands for church work and residential purposes. In the country itself we have six farms granted to us. With regard to other townships we have the presumptive right to take up four stands in every new town that may be formed in the country, for purely church work. In Salisbury the same monetary conditions prevail, and the company has agreed to help us to the extent of 100*l.* for five years, the same as here.

3. What has the Company left undone as compared with what has been done by other countries for undenominational purposes?—I do not think I can say more than what I have said in respect to our own church, and I think the same obtains in regard to other churches, and in saying this I think the same opinion is held by the ministers of other churches. We have had difficulties in Mashonaland in connection with the native question, but on the whole they have been very satisfactorily settled, and Mr. Rhodes has shown himself exceedingly willing to meet us in a fair, and even generous way.

4. Has the Company shown any desire to interfere with your internal control, or shown any sectional bias?—No; each church works on its merits and without any interference on the part of the Company.

5. What has the Company done in the interests of Education?—I cannot speak for Mashonaland, but in Bulawayo the Government have shown themselves willing to help to their utmost, and a scheme for better educational facilities was on the tapis when the rinderpest and the war broke out, in which the Government gave certain promises of assistance and these I think still hold good.

6. What has the Government done towards higher education, say by assisting the formation of a library, &c.?—I think the Government are doing their very best to help the intellectual development of the country, but considering all the difficulties the Company have laboured under during the past year their past action is very creditable, and they have given their support to the projected museum scheme.

7. In connection with philanthropic and religious institutions and other matters of a similar nature, has the Government here acted up to the recognised standard as compared with other countries?—I have had no experience of other countries outside England, but on the whole I think the Government has acted very liberally towards such institutions.

8. Have you ever had a case of poverty to bring to the notice of the Government, and if so, how have you been treated?—Fortunately we have never had any case to recommend to the Government.

9. Colonel SPRECKLEY: The Government has not done much for education so far, but do you think they ought to do more?—I think the place will warrant it in future, and that soon the old state of affairs will return when more white children will be here, and as a result there will be greater need for some public educational institution. A Government undenominational school is urgently needed.

10. Colonel SPRECKLEY: Comparing the size of the town with others of equal population, do the educational facilities here contrast favourably?—I have had no experience outside England. On one point the officials of the Chartered Company have not met us, that is, with regard to the Native Location. My colleague, the Rev. G. A. Eva, built a church for native work for those who had come up to this country; he went to great expense and had half a promise previously given to him that the freehold would be granted. During the war things got mixed up a little and Mr. Eva did not get his title, and when Mr. Shimmin applied to Lord Grey later on it could not be granted, and this seemed hardly pursuant to the generous action of the Company as previously shown. Mr. Shimmin promised to pay a small rental if the ground was given.

11. CHAIRMAN: You mention that you had received two stands in the town; would they not have been suitable for your work?—No.

12. Mr. WEIR: Was this grant required on the Commonage?—Yes.

13. Mr. WEIR: That is the reason they could not grant title.

JOSEPH CROSSBY VEREY, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you explain to the Committee your position here?—I am Town Engineer and Resident Engineer to the Bulawayo Waterworks and Electric Light Company.

2. What has the British South Africa Company done to facilitate or hinder anything towards direct public supply?—Willoughby's Company would perhaps give more information regarding the Waterworks than I can, but from my own knowledge the Government has given every facility to enable the Waterworks to carry out their work of construction and opening up the streets and other necessary things for the water supply. More particularly during the late crisis the Government came forward in a very liberal manner. The rinderpest had polluted the stream to such an extent that the water in it was unfit for consumption; the Government came forward and gave me a free hand in order that the water supply might be placed on the best footing; several wells were deepened at the expense of the Government, and the amount spent both in labour and material I should estimate at somewhere between 5,000*l.* and 6,000*l.* The Waterworks Company themselves spent some 1,500*l.* on the same thing, and owing to that action Bulawayo has now a purer and more plentiful supply of water than it has had during its existence.

3. What facilities or hindrances has it offered, compared with any system in vogue in other countries?—I might compare this with Barberton, which is 14 years old, and they are only now thinking of shipping their water-pipes for the supply of the town. The Transvaal Government on three occasions gave concessions to private parties over the water supply, and the formation of a company for this purpose was thus always prevented.

4. Has the Government here granted a monopoly to anyone?—No, not that I know of. It is quite free for any company to start a waterworks scheme.

5. Are there any other ways in which the Government have hindered or helped any supply?—So far as I am aware, no. I have been informed that they have given certain facilities towards the Timber Company in the shape of lending grain to enable them to commence work at once and supply the Government with timber.

6. In such matters as Freemasonry and other kindred institutions how have they acted?—Mr. Rhodes gave a corner stand and a grant of money, and said that whenever we wanted more money we only had to ask him for it.

7. Can you mention any branch of industry or profession in whose preliminary establishment the British South Africa Company is in advance of or behind any other State?—I do not quite agree with the monopoly they have given to the Cape surveyors, as only those who have passed the Cape examination are supposed to be eligible for the office and entitled to have their surveys recognised by Government. But if they make a rule of this kind, they should be consistent in its application. It

is a notorious fact that one man who was only in the country a short time has been allowed, with others, to proceed with his surveying, although not having the necessary qualification, and I also think, if they intend to adhere to the rule, they should see that the acting Surveyor-General and the Examiner of Surveys are duly qualified by Cape law. There should also be a branch of the Surveyor-General's Department established here.

8. When you mention a monopoly to Cape surveyors you refer, of course, to the fact that the Honours qualifications were provided by Cape law?—Yes; the Cape examination is a very good one, but it is not the only good one in the world.

9. Is there any special reason for assimilating them?—I suppose it is done in order to maintain a uniform system with the Cape.

10. In special circumstances of difficulty or distress how has the British South Africa Company acted?—Before the establishment of the Relief Fund I had instructions from Mr. Duncan, the then Acting Administrator, to inquire into and make arrangements for the relief immediately of pressing cases, and afterwards there was a regular system adopted to provide for such cases.

11. Mr. REDRUP: I should like to know whether the Government have offered to meet the surveyors in order to alter the present arrangement?—From the last Chamber of Mines Report I see the matter is under discussion.

12. Has the Company placed any obstacle in the way of the settlement of the matter as regards the admission of surveyors?—I see no reason why they should allow a man to practise one year and disallow him the next simply because he was not a Cape surveyor.

13. Was it to adopt a uniform system, or was it in order that surveyors might have the best qualifications?—I know it was done on the strong recommendation of the Cape surveyors. The Surveyor-General allowed himself to be bullied by the Cape surveyors here.

14. Have the surveyors who are dissatisfied with present regulations approached the Government in the matter?—Yes; I have myself approached them five or six times.

15. How have they been received?—They have been put off.

16. Don't you think it is their duty to approach the Government as a body?—That, I think, is being done through the Chamber of Mines.

17. CHAIRMAN: Is it the case that this was simply one item in a large code adopted by the Government?—I should not think that this was specially singled out. They made a number of local regulations, and where these did not meet any special case the Cape law was adhered to.

18. Colonel SPRECKLEY: What has a man to do to pass the Cape law as a surveyor?—He has to pass his theoretical examination, and in nine months afterwards pass his practical examination at Cape Town. In Australia the Government provides that great triangular survey of the country, as you may say, and a surveyor has only to chain off from the various points. The Government here provide nothing at all for the survey of the country, and the surveyor has practically to make a main triangulation of the country; therefore it is necessary that a man should possess in this country higher qualifications than in Australia.

19. Does the Cape provide this?—The average Cape surveyor is, perhaps, the best you can get, except the Indian.

20. Colonel SPRECKLEY: I could show them Indian and Transvaal qualifications, but they would not be received here.

GEORGE BOYS, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: What is your position here, and what experience have you had in any other countries?—Here, as elsewhere, I have only been connected with my business as a brewer.

2. Have you taken any part in public institutions?—I am a member of the Sanitary Board of Bulawayo, but have never occupied a similar position in other places.

3. Have you been in a position to observe the nature of government in other countries?—Yes, in the Colony of Victoria.

4. Can you give roughly the general principles under which that Colony is governed as compared with here?—It is a self-governing Colony.

5. Taking the general condition of the individual in Victoria and here, what would you say is his political condition? What control can he exercise there as compared with here?—In the first place, Victoria is a self-governing Colony with responsible government. They have properly constituted municipalities. Here, of course, we only have our Sanitary Board.

6. Do you find here that the individual is totally ignored by the Government so far as his interests are concerned?—I can hardly say that, but Victoria is in a very different position.

7. In Victoria does his vote give him greater power of control?—We have a House of Representatives there which enables a man there to elect anybody he considers worthy to fill the position, and this does not exist here; and, as I have said, they have municipal councils there which we have not got here.

8. Does that provide him with greater advantages; can you give any instance?—As regards the municipal councils there, I may say that the individual there is more considered than he is in this country. All public institutions in Victoria in the way of gardens, parks, and other means of recreation, have been laid out and constructed, and are maintained by the Government without asking the taxpayer for a single sixpence towards their support. The Zoological Gardens and museums are supported in the same manner.

9. Where does this money come from?—From the public revenues.

10. Has anything been done with regard to parks, &c., here?—Yes, a park has been formed and is practically controlled by the Government with the assistance of the Sanitary Board.

11. Where does the Government get the revenue?—They have received no public revenue.

12. In those matters, which Government provides the greater benefit to the individual?—In Victoria there has been far greater assistance given to assist individuals to take up land; in that colony a man was allowed to purchase ground from the Government and was allowed some years to pay for it.

13. What is the system here?—I know of no means where the Government help a man to take up land.

14. In how far has the Government facilitated sanitary matters?—During the time I have been a member of the Sanitary Board they have done everything to assist us.

15. Whence does the Sanitary Board derive its revenue?—From the Government.

16. Has the public no say?—Certainly they elect members.

17. How far does the Government assist?—They have assisted us on several occasions with capital, the control of which is in the hands of the public through their representatives.

18. Has the Government here hindered or helped any industry as compared with other industries?—In my own business as a brewer I would not have received the same assistance in Australia as I have received here. I was given a grant of land when I first came here to establish a business. The village settlements in Victoria induce people to settle down on 10 or 20 acres of ground. The Government give these persons about 2*l.* or 3*l.* a month, and they are allowed 20 years wherein to obtain title to it at 1*l.* an acre, and they are not obliged to pay the Government for the first three or five years. This method has been very successful, and in the way of produce subsidies have been granted by the Government after a certain amount has been shipped.

19. Do you think the country here is ripe for the village system?—Well, the drawback here is that the whole of the country here is out of the hands of the Government, so that there is nothing left for such an experiment.

20. Do you consider the commonage is too far off for a trial?—No, but there is the question whether it would be adaptable. In Australia they have put the settlements on good sites. The gold mines were started 150 miles from Melbourne, and to-day Ballarat is the greatest agricultural market in Australia; they have gone in also for extensive irrigation, and have assisted settled farmers very considerably.

21. Do you think the Company has neglected that?—No; they have never had an opportunity of carrying it out.

22. Judging by what the Company has done in earlier matters or later matters, would they adopt the system here do you think?—I think so.

Dr. DAVIES, Examined.

1. Chairman: Would you explain to the Committee your position and qualifications?—I am the Resident Surgeon to the Memorial Hospital at Bulawayo, and was appointed to that position four months ago. I am Master in Surgery of the University of London, at which examination I won the Gold Medal, 1892; Doctor of Medicine London University, 1893; M.B., B.S., London University, 1891, with honours in medicine, surgery, and forensic medicine; M.R.C.S. (England): L.R.C.P. (London).

2. Where have you gained your experience?—I have been resident surgeon and resident obstetric at Guy's Hospital, and have been connected with provincial hospitals at home, besides which I have had experience in private practice in England. Two years ago I visited this country, and most of my time was spent in the Cape Colony.

3. Will you explain in detail the position of the hospital here, having regard to your experience in similar institutions at home, and in South Africa?—I have been connected with the largest London hospitals, and know their workings intimately; I am also familiar with the workings of hospitals in smaller towns at home, which are regarded as cottage hospitals, and acquainted with different hospitals in the Transvaal and Natal, and in returning home from my visit to South Africa made myself acquainted with the working of the hospitals at Mozambique, Zanzibar, Port Said, Naples, and the Italian hospitals, and Milan, which latter has 2,000 beds, and is one of the largest hospitals in the world, and with that premiss I am in a position to compare the hospital at Bulawayo with all these different institutions. With regard to the accommodation at the Bulawayo hospital, at the present time there is space for 150 beds. It has been built on the very finest site in Bulawayo for drainage, and quite apart from other buildings, and as to its atmospheric position it is so situated that it is able to get the benefit of wind from any quarter, which is of very material import to any hospital. The building proper contains two large wards, and also one smaller one for private cases, and during the scare so much room was required to meet emergency cases that the Government was obliged to put up new extensions at a few hours' notice, and one would naturally think that being erected in such a hasty manner, in case of rain they would not be of the best, but these extensions are, I think, really superior to the inside buildings, especially so as regards ventilation. The accommodation in the two large wards is equal to the very best in London at the present day. As regards the furnishing of these wards, this has been done in as good a manner as carried out in any hospital at home, and the care which is devoted to the patients is as good as that in the best hospitals in England, and is, in fact, better than in the small cottage hospitals at home, though this has only been in existence about 15 months. I can compare it very favourably with the hospitals in the Cape Colony, and with that at Coolgardie. The latter has been in existence for about two years, having been erected when gold was discovered in the vicinity, but it is so badly looked after that they have not been able to present the same beneficial results as obtain here, notwithstanding the fact that they have a railway, and we are 500 miles away from the line. They have the most meagre provision made for patients, although there is more sickness at Coolgardie than here. Not only has accommodation been made here for the whites, but there are two wards set apart for blacks, irrespective as to whether they have been rebels during the war or friendlies, all are admitted. The Government have given a block of stands for the hospital, and have paid more than half the cost of the present main building, which amounted to over 6,000*l.*, and the extension wards which had to be built when the rebellion broke out were entirely put up at the expense of the Chartered Company. I think 2,000*l.* was subscribed by the public towards the building, and the extensions which were put up by the Government during the recent crisis would, at present prices, amount to 6,000*l.* at least, including the furnishings. When things get more settled I have not a doubt that the Government will transfer the hospital to the public for good, which would really mean, cash down, at least a sum of between 15,000*l.* and 18,000*l.* And then, as regards the equipment of the hospital, from a surgical point of view, we have up here at the present day instruments te the value of 500*l.*, besides what they cost to send out from home, which would probably amount to about 200*l.* or 300*l.* now. We are better supplied with instruments and

medicines, and more fully equipped than any hospital in the Colony, and have instruments enough to enable us to perform any operation which might be necessary.

4. In what respects is the hospital inferior, or otherwise, to similar institutions of which you have had experience, considering the necessities of the local population?—It is far superior to any hospital, either at home or in the Colonies, especially in the quantity of cubic space allotted to each patient. The internal accommodation of the Bulawayo Hospital is far superior to any hospitals with 100 to 120 beds at home, and much better than the hospital at Milan, which has been built many years, and which is regarded as one of the best on the Continent of Europe. There the beds are not kept very clean, and the nurses are very crude, and everything is very dirty. With regard to the hospital at Coolgardie, the two cannot be compared: everything there is on a most meagre scale, and the treatment is of such a scanty nature that the result is, that the patients suffer very materially.

5. You mention that the Government had paid a certain amount to the building; does the Government do anything towards the maintenance of the hospital?—As a matter of fact, since the hospital was founded the Government have, practically speaking, kept it going. The public have subscribed in a much better manner than they usually do at home, but their efforts would not have kept it going without Government assistance, which paid for many of the patients in the house who had no connection whatever with the Government. Since the crisis the Government have almost entirely supported the hospital. They have given us a free hand to get whatever we wanted, no matter the cost, and this has been carried out. The revenue for the last six months has been 6,923*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*, out of which the public have subscribed 673*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*, the balance of 6,250*l.* has been given by the Government, a thing which is, I believe, unique in the case of any London or Provincial Hospital, or even in any of the Colonies, and, in comparison to the number of beds, I know of no single instance where a Government has contributed so large an amount as in this case. At present, although there has been no legal transfer of the hospital from the Government to the public, it is almost entirely governed by the public. The Board consists of five members, who look after the entire management; these five members consist of one Government nominee, who has devoted a large amount of his own and Government time towards the governing of this hospital, but, though he is chairman, the other four members are not bound in any way to the Government. One might mention some facts which bear out that the Chartered Company, irrespective of the expense, were willing to grant anything to the sick. For one month out of these six the liquor bill amounted to 240*l.*; the market bill for vegetables, &c., averages about 150*l.* a month, and milk of the best possible quality procurable is bought at the market, and over 150*l.* worth of eggs are bought every month. The patients, whether they are men who have been injured during the rebellion or not, are quite satisfied with their treatment, and, in fact, it is cheaper at the present moment for anyone to live at the hospital than in a private room.

6. You say that the Government gives about 1,000*l.* a month to the hospital; for what purpose?—Yes, in fact, one month it amounted to 2,000*l.* Besides that they have supplied all the money for the extensions to the hospital, and have given everything that was required. These building expenses have always been paid by the Government apart from the ordinary financial side of the hospital.

7. You mean the Government goes on paying out these amounts which are not in any way chargeable to the Government?—The resident surgeon is not in any way tied down to the Government. The visiting committee come round every week to obtain the grievances of patients, and if there is anything wanted it is done by the Government, so that these extra expenses do not appear in the hospital statements.

8. Do you know of any other instance where an hospital is supported by the Government?—In the Cape Colony they give a certain sum to the Kimberley Hospital, and to the one at Klipdam. It is only fair to the Chartered Company to say that Bulawayo at the present is regarded as a mining camp, and the only parallel to it is Klipdam, Nos. 1 and 2, where they have small hospitals accommodating four beds, and this cannot be compared with Bulawayo from the point of view of head room or trained nurses; they only have one nurse who has been properly trained at home. I think the number of people in the mining camp there would be about 5,000 to 10,000, and they have only this small hospital for the lot of these people, and there they have camp fever, which is really more pernicious than camp fever in Bulawayo. I know intimately the Frere Hospital at East London, which contains 12 to 15 beds, and is really the best hospital in the Colony, but the hospital will compare favourably with it. There they have no proper instruments or nursing staff, while here these are fully provided.

9. Does any Government which gives any grant like this retain any small control similar to here?—In fact, where such is given the control is stricter. The Klipdam Hospital has the assistant resident magistrate of the district on its Board, and I think everything which he decides upon, whether it is vetoed or not by the Board, will be carried out. There is no hospital in the world which compares with Bulawayo in the vast preponderance of outside control considering the amount of money given by the Government.

10. Colonel SPRECKLEY: How is admittance gained to the hospital?—The hospital at the present date has non-paying and paying patients; the non-paying patients consist of the military chiefly, but others are admitted at once on the order of any member of the Board, the resident magistrate, or district surgeon. These patients are given exactly the same diet and luxuries as those who pay.

11. CHAIRMAN: As regards the death rate, is that favourable as compared with the number of patients?—Yes; in this connection there are several matters to be taken into consideration. A large number of the military patients admitted into the hospital are Imperial troops who have resided in Maritzburg, or else have come from India, so that many of them have no backbone left to combat illness, and on this account the death rate is above what it would be with local residents alone. I have warned the military authorities that if they have to keep troops here they ought to get men direct from home who are better able to stand the climate, as this sort of thing gives the country a bad name.

12. Do you know of any instance where a poor man has applied for admission and been refused?—No, not one, except where a man has applied for admission in an alcoholic condition: a good many such cases occur, and these are sent to the district surgeon. There is another point in favour of the Bulawayo Hospital; in many other institutions each patient has to supply his own

sleeping outfit, cutlery, &c., while here all these things are found. Natives are admitted whether rebels or not, and the accommodation for them is far superior to that in any other hospital in Cape Colony or Natal. Their masters stand responsible for the expenses of their native servants' keep at the hospital, and in every case look well after them, paying everything, even in cases where their illness has been brought on by themselves. To show that these natives are treated well, it must be remembered that Bulawayo is at the very borders of the empire, and that naturally we have a rougher class of men in the place; but in the majority of cases they treat their natives well. Every Englishman has an idea that the niggers are badly treated, and so had I. During my sojourn in the colony we had to fumigate several Kaffir huts, and the natives left their sick persons to themselves. Not only that, but in the hospital one native simply jeers and laughs at another poor beggar drawing his last breath with unconcern, and will leave him to die without helping in the least. Now, as to the question of compensation; in the first place, the Government have provided hospital, surgical, and nursing services for every white and black man injured during the campaign, and the average amount which each injured white cost is between 200*l.* and 300*l.*; then when they are cured the Government has compensated them handsomely. A man with an injured arm or a bullet in his forearm has been compensated to the extent of 400*l.*; another man who has lost a limb has been compensated to the extent of 250*l.*, and many other cases have been compensated to the extent of between 200*l.* and 300*l.* for flesh wounds or other not dangerous injuries. If there is a chance of their requiring medical attendance at home, the Government have given them a letter to their head office to get the opinion of the best surgeons in London, and if any operation is required, the Chartered Company pay all expenses. They also pay their fare to Cape Town, which runs to over 30*l.*, and natives have been compensated to the extent of 50*l.*, and have received their coach fare and travelling expenses to Cape Town. Not only have these men been compensated to the extent stated, but the Government have promised those temporarily disabled billets on their return to the country. There is another point which I want to bring before you; the opinion at home and in the colony is that Rhodesia at the present time is simply swarming with malarial fever; it does not matter what a man suffers from, it is put down to "fever," that is, malarial fever. At least 75 per cent. of the cases of what is regarded as malarial fever is not malarial fever at all; and of the genuine cases, if you go into their medical history, they have in a large percentage of the cases contracted it in other parts. It is a well-known medical fact that if a man gets malarial fever, if he is not careful afterwards, he is very likely to have a recurrence even if he is residing at home, and a large number of the so-called cases of malarial fever are nothing more than sore throats, or any disease giving rise to pyrexia; even an excess of alcohol is put down to fever. There is very little fever in the country, and from the malarial-fever point of view it will compare favourably with any other place. There are a good many cases of dysentery; but a large proportion of these are alcoholic diarrhœa, and if kept in bed a couple of days and fed on farinaceous diet they generally get right. There is also considerable typhoid fever in the country, and almost entirely in the country districts, where the inhabitants drink from stagnant pools which they are unable to boil, and now especially dangerous owing to the amount of putrid animal matter drained into these pools; but it is not so bad as in the Cape Colony, where there is often an epidemic, while here there is nothing in comparison with it. And the question of drainage has been well attended to by the Government. Bulawayo is kept in a more cleanly state than any town of its size in the Cape Colony or the Transvaal. The drainage of Johannesburg is not nearly so good as here, and the same applies to Kimberley. I may mention a few facts on the drink question. While a large number of whites come up to the hospital in an alcoholic condition, I have never yet seen a native the worse for liquor. The Government regulations here compare most favourably with those ruling in Natal and the Transvaal in regard to the native drink question. For instance, at East London on a Saturday afternoon it is simply a disgrace to permit what goes on among the natives. You will find hundreds of them so drunk as to be unable to walk, and for any ladies it is absolutely dangerous to walk in the streets. The same occurs in Cape Town and other towns in the Cape Colony, and I have only seen two drunken Cape boys in Bulawayo, and never one Kaffir. I think the Government should devote more attention to the drink supervision. They should make most stringent rules on this question, and I base my opinion on my experience at the hospital. At the present time, considering the class of population resident in the place, it compares very favourably with any small town at home in reference to the drink traffic.

3rd December 1896.

PERCY DURBAN CREWE, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: You have had some experience in Natal?—I have been there 15 years.

2. Would you mind stating the main parallels of government in Natal as a Crown Colony with your experience here?—As a Crown colony, one of the principal grievances there was that Government, having controlling influence by their nominees, vetoed popular measures, and the management of the natives was not under control of the Legislative Council, but under imperial authority; and in other ways, as far as officialism was concerned, there was a lot of red tape.

3. Can you give an instance where it was difficult to gain access to officials?—No, not from memory, but this was common knowledge.

4. Would you state what you have found in that particular branch here?—So far as my knowledge goes in this country, the Government officials have always been willing to meet anybody, and you could always see them at once.

5. Suppose any money was required for any special purpose?—If the doctor was here it did not take long; you could always get what you wanted in a reasonable time.

6. On what do you base that opinion?—On the fact that any scheme put forward, when shown to be for the benefit of the country, as, for instance, the importation of bulls, would receive the Company's support.

7. Can you give any particular parallels of government in the Crown colony, speaking of general legislation, or how long did it take to get through any suggested laws there as against any law or

general ordinance here?—No; the only case I remember was the Langalabalele rebellion in 1876, when the Colonial Government authorities took steps on the spur of the moment to cope with it, and put the Natal Mounted Police into action, without reference to the imperial authorities.

8. Would you mind stating generally what you think are the advantages, if there are any, of our conditions here, not merely now, but in ordinary conditions?—I think one of the advantages is, that the present form of government brings into more direct contact the governed with the governing class than would be the case if the seat of government was at a distance; the result is, in my opinion, a benefit to the country generally.

9. Can you give any instance of a suggestion made to the Government here which has been adopted at once?—It is hardly fair to take an emergency, but I can mention one case where they acted promptly; the rinderpest question. We heard that the disease had broken out, and a few of us approached the Government, and they took the matter up at once. We wired to the judge at Salisbury, and he sent Mr. Duncan down immediately, and authorised the civil commissioner here to take the most active steps to try and suppress the evil, and this was a result of public representation.

10. Leaving our recent troubles out of account, could you mention any particular cases where the system adopted here tends to the greater freedom of the inhabitants of the country; has the Company done anything to encourage persons in any way connected with the development of the land?—They have granted in certain cases portions of land for special purposes, such as tobacco-growing, &c. We waited on Mr. Rhodes here, and represented to him that the breed of cattle in the country should be improved, and the Company promised to import, I think, 40 bulls. They were actually bought, and started on the road up, but all died through rinderpest. We were to purchase them reasonably, and be allowed 18 months to pay for them.

11. Do you know where the stock was got from?—From the Colony.

12. Do you know any case where the Natal Government have acted similarly?—No, I cannot remember such an instance.

13. So far as that goes, which system meets more fully the requirements of the people?—The system here; the Government have given every encouragement since the war was over; they are importing a special sort of oats, and clover grasses, and are distributing grain, not only among the natives, but to farmers.

14. Is this to recuperate the country?—I suppose so.

15. Of course there have been heavy losses in the country on account of the troubles; would you state what the Government has done to meet those losses; you are a member of the compensation board?—Yes, the farmers were to be paid a stated price, and the Government have acted most liberally; the best proof of their having done so is that there have been so few complaints. They have adopted a most liberal scale in the case of agricultural claims.

16. Would you say that the Government has harassed a man in his claim?—No, certainly not.

17. What is the total amount of compensation paid up to date?—Up to the present we have paid about two-thirds of the amount of all claims sent in, amounting to 377,005*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*

18. What has the other third been left out for?—As a matter of judgment.

19. As a general rule has the board persisted in any criminal cases?—No; several cases have been taken up by the police, but not at the instigation of the board.

20. Going back to the beginning of the troubles here, you were placed in a position of importance?—I was a serjeant in Grey's Scouts.

21. What was done by the Government to assist self defence?—When the news came in of the murders outside, it was decided to send out a number of men, but the difficulty was that, at the time, the ammunition was in the hands of the Imperial Government.

22. Did the Imperial Government put any obstacles in the way?—Yes; the patrol was stopped at the Umgusa for quite a day.

23. What took place?—I know the patrol eventually got away.

24. What was the report in town?—It was common report in town that they could not get ammunition. I consider that had the rebellion been dealt with promptly it would never have attained its ultimate dimensions, and had the patrol got away at once it might have put an end to the outbreak. There was no ammunition given out at all at first, and the delay was caused by the Imperial authorities.

25. Is that your definite opinion?—Yes.

26. Your opinion is based on your absolute knowledge of the natives?—I have been 29 years in South Africa; five years in this, and the remainder of the period in Swaziland, Zululand, and Natal, and everything tends towards that opinion.

27. That the rebellion could have been quelled at the outset had the Imperial Government not stepped in and stopped it?—Certainly.

28. Mr. ARMSTRONG: In many cases did not the compensation board advance respectable persons and farmers money if they were in difficulty?—Yes; there was a rush of people, and anybody who could furnish proof got advances in some instances up to two-thirds of their claim.

29. CHAIRMAN: You advanced simply as a speculative matter, even before you went into details?—Certainly.

30. You are conversant with the Mining Laws here?—I have a cursory knowledge of them.

31. Have you a fuller knowledge of them outside?—I know the Transvaal Laws.

32. Would you mind stating the main differences between the two laws?—In the Transvaal you take out a license, and can only prospect on proclaimed ground; also in the country there can be no deep level claims, as the reef belongs throughout its depth to the surface claim holder.

33. The British South Africa Company have set themselves, so far as we know, to develop this country as far as possible. Can you, from your knowledge, give any instance where they have developed the country?—The whole opening up of the country has been directed to that end by the Company; the police, the roads, mails, telegraphs; and by trying to secure an adequate supply of labour for mining and other industries. They had before the Jameson raid police stationed all over the country.

34. Of the police I want to ask you one question particularly. Was the police force formed here a kind of tribute to the natives; a sort of deference to them?—It was appreciated by the natives in

the first instance, but as regards it being done to please them, I do not know; but it was certainly appreciated by the young Matabele, who won't work for pay.

35. When one comes to think of the police in that way it was a recognition by the Government that the Matabele should have their own control, and they would do so?—Yes.

36. Have you any knowledge of any branch of the native police which worked well in any particular district?—No; I have come into contact with them, and, so far as appearances went, they were always civil, and their authority was recognised by the natives, but eventually it became otherwise; from a police force they became more like a brigandage.

37. Whatever may have been the wisdom or otherwise of this, the Company meant well, and intended to put them in charge of their own people?—Of course, under European supervision.

38. The Company meant to make these men rulers of their own country?—Yes; I think the idea was that they would be very useful, as they knew the ropes.

39. Could you suggest anything at all in connection with the development of the country which one might suggest to the British South Africa Company?—There is a scheme which would be a very good one in this country; to assist farmers in certain instances to help them to build dams for water; and in other countries, in the Cape Colony, for instance, they do, I believe, assist them. Such a system would be a very good one in this country where the river banks are high; at the present time, if applied, it would put a tremendous amount of ground under cultivation.

40. Would there be persons to put it under cultivation?—I do not know; probably there would be a number.

41. Would you state what ideas you may have regarding poverty in the country, and how has it been met by the Government?—I know that during the time of the rebellion they served out meal and stores to people who had nothing, and they are still doing so; and they granted free passages out of the country to those who could not afford to go at their own expense.

42. Have you ever known a case where they have not met actual distress?—No.

43. What have they done for the blacks?—They have served out a large amount of grain; they served out 40 bags in one district to the boys who had been loyal; it keeps them going. They have also supplied many of those who were rebels.

44. Would you say that the Government here have not merely met the absolute difficulties, but have provided for any possible difficulties that may arise in the meantime?—I think they are doing their very best in that direction to supply both whites and blacks.

45. Then any Exeter Hall stores are nothing?—Any natives who are starving either do not deserve assistance or are out of Government control.

JOHN CHARLES KNAPP, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: What is your position and experience here?—I am Managing Director of Rhodesia, Limited.

2. How long have you been here?—Three years next April.

3. Have you had any experience of other countries?—I spent some years of my youth in America, but have been in South Africa since 1877.

4. Would you mind detailing the laws in the Transvaal regarding prospecting; what has a man got to do?—I have not been engaged in the Transvaal for three years. Their rules were that you had to take out a license in the first instance; I think it cost 5*s*. per month, in addition to having to produce your poll tax receipt, which costs 18*s*. 6*d*. per annum.

5. Can a man there walk out from the place where he takes out his license and prospect anywhere, or what has he to do?—He has to go on to a proclaimed field to prospect.

6. Have you any idea what proportion the proclaimed portion of the Transvaal bears to the general territory?—A very small one.

7. What has a man to do after taking out a prospecting license in the Transvaal?—After locating mining claims he had to do some work on each claim every month; it was sufficient if he turned a sod; and, in addition, he had to pay a monthly license, at one time 10*s*. per claim, but since, I believe, reduced.

8. Now let us take this country; what has a man to do here?—A man here pays 1*s*. for a prospecting license, which gives him the power to peg 10 claims anywhere in the country, provided they are not pegged on improved lands or homesteads.

9. How do these 10 claims compare in area with one claim in the Transvaal?—The 10 claims pegged here under one license give an area of 1,500 feet by 600 feet, as compared with the Transvaal of 400 feet by 150 feet; and here they carry the right to the reef in all its dips, spurs, and angles, which include all deep levels.

10. In how far do the regulations here deal fairly with the investor in a development company in a new country, as compared with your knowledge of other countries?—I consider they deal very liberally with investors, who, in the first place, get prospecting ground for a nominal consideration, instead of having to pay a monthly license, and the amount of ground is considerably larger than is granted elsewhere to my knowledge. The British South Africa Company further appear desirous of meeting the requirements of the investors and the mining community generally; *e.g.*, the original laws regulating mining contained a clause to the effect that holders of claims were compelled to put in a 30 feet shaft, and cut the reef within four months of the date of registration on each block of 10 claims. As this regulation led to a great deal of practically useless work and wasted expenditure it was withdrawn, and holders of claims could concentrate the whole of their work on one property, and obtain inspection certificates for the lot, which enabled a company to thoroughly develop what they considered the most promising portion of their ground, instead of being compelled to dig 30 feet shafts on each separate block of 10 claims. I consider the conditions are, generally speaking, in favour of this country as contrasted with the Transvaal.

11. When mining passes the development stage, and becomes a mining company, what are the regulations?—Mining in this country can scarcely be said to have as yet passed the development stage. The laws regulating mining companies are too exhaustive for me to explain here, but they are set forth in the Mines and Minerals Ordinance of 1895.

12. In how far will these mining regulations deal equitably with investors in a mining company as compared with those of the Transvaal?—In the earlier stages of development they are much more satisfactory to the investor than those of the Transvaal, inasmuch as there is no heavy outlay on licenses before the properties are proved.

13. Have you been connected with any companies floated locally?—Several; the "Nellie" (Inciza), the "Criterion," the "Eastern Queens," the "Bulawayo Mining and Finance Company."

14. How far does the system adopted by the Company secure your investors in those companies?—The main guarantee they give is that they become large shareholders themselves in all companies mining for a profit; from the fact of them becoming shareholders they endorse the flotation.

15. Have they taken steps to make themselves sure of the genuineness?—They have thoroughly gone into the question of flotation.

16. They have employed men with sufficient qualifications to give them sufficient guarantee that the flotation covers the investor?—I presume so, although I do not know anything about the internal arrangements of the British South Africa Company.

17. Taking all things within your knowledge in which these are companies which have been floated, have you any knowledge where a company has been stopped in flotation?—I know of one instance, the case of a Company at Gwelo.

18. Can you give the points in connection with it?—My information was that their prospectus was not a correct one, and the facts concerning it were not properly stated; so that the Company considered it was not a legitimate flotation, and therefore took steps to block it.

19. So that in comparison with your own companies you can say that the British South Africa Company has always made itself certain that things were genuine?—I should judge so, but I do not know as a matter of fact. All proposals submitted by me for the flotation of mining companies have been most carefully gone into by the administrator before receiving his approval.

20. Judged from the knowledge of things, the Company has taken good pains to know things were all right?—I think so.

ROWLAND THOMPSON, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Will you state to the Committee what your experience has been?—I am secretary of the Sanitary Board here.

2. Can you put any facts as to how the Government has allowed the public to influence local matters in the shape of a Municipal or Sanitary Board?—They have given the public a voice in the election of members by allowing them to return three members by ballot.

3. How long has that been carried out?—From May 1894.

4. Was there anything like a town then?—I was not here then; it was in the old township; the town was not built at the time.

5. Did the Government then commence to pay any funds towards the sanitary condition of the town?—They immediately advanced 500*l.*

6. What members did they nominate themselves?—Three.

7. Were those officials of the Company; of the three Government nominees how many were actually paid by the Government?—There were seven members—three public, three Government nominees, and the chairman, who is the magistrate; two were paid officials.

8. Did those Government members have a controlling vote, or was it simply an equitable vote?—After Mr. Vigers left there were three Government nominees and the chairman.

9. Were those three paid by the Government as salaried officials?—No, they were all private persons.

10. Out of the seven how many are paid servants of the Government?—One.

11. In addition to those elected by the public the Government also puts in the district surgeons?—He comes in as a Government nominee.

12. Can you give any details as to the expenditure of the Sanitary Board?—The Government has given over 3,000*l.* since the start.

13. They have also advanced some money on their own account for the amelioration of the town?—Over 5,000*l.*

14. We have had some trouble here lately; they formed a laager round the Town House; how has the Government met them?—In all there were eight laagers, and the Sanitary Board have carried out all the regulations and provided everything in the shape of sanitation at the expense of the Government.

15. Would you mention any members of the board who specifically did work in that connection?—Mr. Redrup; most of the members were soldiering, and the town major and Mr. Redrup did the entire work; the latter took full charge.

16. Rinderpest was an affliction here; what did the Sanitary Board do in that way?—They were requested by the Government to have all carcases removed, and employed white and coolie labour for that purpose. They also appointed two inspectors at the expense of the Government to secure that the public had pure meat.

17. It naturally followed that there were some whites who could not find employment?—The Government asked the Sanitary Board to employ them in the park, where they acted as labourers.

18. What did they cost?—Up to about 1,550*l.*, and the charge is still continuing. After the rinderpest, when the sanitary contractor was unable to carry out his contract owing to loss of oxen, the carcases created a block, and the Government provided mules and donkeys for the purpose of their removal.

19. Will you detail how the night soil is removed?—Three waggons are employed for the purpose.

20. During the troubles how was that met, and what was the cost to the contractor who deal with it?—Six shillings per pail was allowed.

21. The contractor carried on his contract, but the difference was paid by the Government ?—Even though the contract was carried on the Government met him by supplying mules and donkeys, his own having died.

22. The sanitary board was responsible for all the amenities of the town ; did the Government step in and help you in any way ?—They did, in every possible manner. They authorised the employment of coolies and paid for them ; also bore the expense of removing the carcases and burying them.

23. What is the commonage round the town ?—Practically from the market square it is four miles in every direction.

24. How far does the town extend north, south, east, and west ?—The plan of the township shows this.

25. What has the British South Africa Company done to provide facilities for market gardening ? —They allow a man to take out plots to the extent of two acres, and one acre for brickfield plots to the west and north-east of the town on the commonage.

26. That means that as many men as would like to do it can start market gardening within this four-mile radius. Anyone can go as he wishes and take out market-garden licenses on the commonage and on the brickfields near the stream.

27. How many are there ?—About 150 market gardeners or brickmakers.

28. What are the regulations under which they work ?—For a market garden license 10*s*. a month, and for a brickfield plot 1*l*. per month is charged.

29. Anyone who wishes to have a market-garden plot can have two acres ?—Yes, two acres on the commonage.

30. As long as a man continues to work that as a market garden the Government grants him his license ?—Yes.

31. So far as perpetuity is concerned, he has only to work the land ?—Yes.

32. Does that cover the whole area of the commonage ?—The whole commonage is open on those conditions.

33. Will you state what there is regarding a fire brigade in the town ?—A fire brigade was mooted by the sanitary board and supported by the Government, who contributed 100*l*.; Mr. Rhodes also contributed 100*l*., and the sanitary board a similar amount. They sent home to England for the necessary hose, &c., to Shand, Mason & Co., and Merryweather & Co., and procured uniforms, helmets, hose, hose reels, buckets, and all necessary equipment. The Government have given a portion of a stand for a dressing and store-room ; also furniture for the use of the night watchman.

34. As secretary of the sanitary board, would this cover the requirements of the town ?—Certainly, in the present conditions ; a connection is being made with the Market-square Well, and additional hose is being ordered, so that in future we will be able to cope with any fire that may take place within the radius of the Market-square.

35. What movement has there been in town regarding a Municipal Act ?—Applications have been made to the Government by the sanitary board for the promulgation of a Municipal Act. This has been drawn up by Sir Thomas Scanlen, and approved by the Administrator, and only awaits a suitable time for its promulgation.

36. Colonel SPRECKLEY : About the rates ; does the amount paid by the inhabitants cover all the expenses ?—No, it does not ; the income is approximately 400*l*. a month, and the expenditure is considerably in excess of that.

37. Who supplies the deficiency ?—The Government, without any further tax on the standholders.

38. What has the Government done in the way of parks ?—They have granted two parks to the public ; I do not know their area ; the public have free access to them.

39. Who paid for the bridge across the Maatjesumshlope ?—The Government.

40. What did the fencing of the parks cost ?—The Government paid 500*l*. out of the 590*l*.

41. CHAIRMAN : How has the Government met with any possibility of water famine ?—When a water famine became imminent, they commandeered six or seven wells, and sunk them deeper, and this was sufficient to meet the emergency.

42. Would you mention what they did in the laager to supply water ?—They supplied tanks, laid pipes on, and there was an ample supply.

43. There was a body here who had undertaken to provide water ?—The Bulawayo Waterworks Company undertook to provide water, but they explained themselves in no way bound to provide the laager.

44. It was not their contract ?—The contract was up to the end of 1897.

45. What did they do ?—I believe they spent about 1,500*l*. on the Market-square Well, which was quite outside their obligations.

46. What did they do beyond the Market-square Well ?—They sunk the two wells in the park.

47. This company which was not under obligation to do those things before a certain time, did so ?—Yes.

48. What has the Government done in affording you any building ?—They have granted the board a stand close to the gaol, No. 626.

49. Has the Government done anything at all for the better amelioration of the town in the shape of tree-planting ?—Mr. Rhodes sent from Cape Town about 700 trees for the benefit of the park.

50. Are there trees for lining the streets ?—There are trees that will in future be used for this purpose.

51. What has the Government done in the shape of Cemeteries ?—They have located plots for the different denominations, such as Roman Catholics, Jewish and Protestant, and fenced them in.

52. It was found that the ground originally selected, which seemed very appropriate, has turned out unsuitable ; what has the Government done in that respect ?—They have been approached, and are perfectly willing to grant new sites to be selected by the board, which is practically the public.

53. Is it the case that there has been some starvation amongst the natives; what has the Government done to meet it?—They have supplied us with grain, but I cannot give the quantity, and others have been employed to the extent of about 40 a week.

54. Does that meet your requirements?—Yes, quite; we could not have employed more men.

55. What have you had in the shape of convict labour from the gaol?—On all applications through the magistrate we have received convict labour free of cost; I cannot give the number.

56. As secretary of the sanitary board, you have found cases of trouble and distress and sickness; how has the Government supported you in the matter of the hospital?—Most liberally.

57. Give an instance?—The Hospital Saturday Fund; the Government were approached on that, and ably backed it up, and it resulted in 800*l.* odd being collected. Any cases that came to me I sent them up to the Civil Commissioner, who gave them an order to the hospital; I have never known a man to be refused.

58. Can you give any number sent up in the year?—I cannot say.

59. You found no cases of any sick man being refused proper attention?—No.

JOHAN WILLIAM COLENBRANDER, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you mind stating your position and experience?—Ever since I could speak I have had experience among natives in Zululand, Swazieland, and Natal, and came to this country in 1888.

2. Can you give the Committee a rough idea of the principle which governed the natives in your earlier days; were the natives admitted to a share in the Government?—Swazieland was an independent nation, the Government there was paramount; the King had his Chiefs to consult, but practically he did as he pleased.

3. How did the British idea work in with it?—In Natal very well; the Natal administration is a very good one.

4. Can you give an instance how it works?—They have proper Native Commissioners, and all the Kaffirs are allowed to decide their own petty quarrels and retain the right of appeal. Women are the chief trouble.

5. Did the Government there tend in any way to attract them or induce them towards progressive ideas?—They have "Edendale," which is a sort of progressive mission station, schools, &c., and have benefited the Kaffirs.

6. How does that contrast with here; has there been any opportunity of doing a thing like that in this country?—No, not yet.

7. Have there been any regulations in your experience with regard to natives in Natal, as contrasted with regulations for natives here, which have been advantageous or disadvantageous to one country or the other?—In Natal, as I said before, they have the regular Kaffir laws, which are recognised by the Government; here they have not, but I believe they are going to adopt the Natal system.

8. What has been the system here regarding natives?—The country here is raw, and the natives are difficult to deal with, and have never had a master, while in Natal they have been under the law for 60 years; here it is something so new to them that they do not understand.

9. As a general rule, what have they tried to apply?—The difficulty here is, they cannot understand being put into locations, having always been wandering about the country. Under their old system they could not live where they liked. In Natal you have locations; here they have locations, but unfortunately they are too far away.

10. Let us take one point; the matter of killing?—They are not allowed to do it here, and under the late king they could not do it; killing was regarded as a solemn matter.

11. Have they paid proper observance to our idea of killing?—I think so.

12. What was the nature of the tenure of land in the old times?—Although they did as they liked, they could not go where they wished; the king owned all land, and they had to approach the chief of their district, who approached the king.

13. Take the tenure of cattle, who owned them?—All were supposed to belong to the king, but there were private holders. In the early days a man was not allowed to sell a beast without the king's permission.

14. When we came in here and usurped the cattle, and afterwards returned them they were surprised?—Yes, they were quite prepared to hand everything over after the first war.

15. After the Commission had sat, of which you were a member, with Judge Vintcent and Captain Lindsell, all the leading chiefs of the country were called in; were they quite prepared to deliver up everything and have no private property, so to speak; and when the Government handed back certain cattle to them, it was something totally new?—Certainly; they were not looking for a thing like that; the Company gave them back a lot of cattle.

16. So that really those men who got the cattle back never expected anything?—No.

17. Thereafter rinderpest occurred; they had those things given to them as a gift, and rinderpest took them away?—They did not understand shooting the cattle on account of the rinderpest after they had been given to them, and this, together with the interference of the native police, tended to make them discontented, and they fully expected all the cattle they had would be shot.

18. From your knowledge of the natives, would you say they thought it a trick?—Yes, to starve them; they did not appreciate the dangers of allowing the disease to spread, or understand how it would affect them.

19. After having had their cattle handed back to them, they thought this was some deep-laid scheme?—Probably they thought it was brought here as a sort of pest to exterminate them.

20. What would they think the cause of that?—They believed we brought it on purpose to punish them, just in the same way as they thought we caused last year's drought.

21. Colonel SPRECKLEY: Does the Company afford better satisfaction in the shape of preventing killing as compared with the olden days?—It is better; then it was dangerous to become rich.

22. CHAIRMAN: Can you give any instance?—Umhlaba, Lobenguela's Prime Minister, was killed; he was rich in cattle and wives; he was smelt out by the witch doctors and strangled. I saw

his dogs killed. Under the Chartered Company's rule they have a proper trial. The names of the two (Rwedela and Matombo) who were tried for the murder of a white man, first by the magistrate, and then by the judge, with four assessors, were tried according to British law, and had every chance of getting off, but they were sentenced to death on their confession.

23. Can you mention any other instance in the past days when there was a sort of autocratic case?—Yes, that of Lotche, who was a big chief of the Induba district, was killed through being accused of bringing the white people into the country; he was one of the king's advisers.

24. You were here in the days when the natives ruled the country?—I came here in the early part of 1888, and have remained ever since.

25. The Company, or various persons connected with it, have obtained concessions; were they properly obtained?—The concessions were gained through the king and his chiefs; I do not think he would recognise the rule of the white man better than his own.

26. You know the country then and now; which system tends to open it up better?—It would have been impossible in the past. Compare Tati with what you would have had to put up with; every month there was a scare, and everything at Bulawayo is different now to what it was in my early days.

27. Can you give an instance?—Everything belonged to the king in the early days; now a native can own property and his life is safe; then he never knew when he was to be smelled out; the native to-day can sleep peacefully, and he does not expect to be knocked on the head before sunrise.

28. How is the native better than he was?—He can go and work, while before, the Amaholi race could not go where they liked; everything they brought back from their hunting fields had to be handed over to the Matabeles.

29. Can you give any particular instance of a chief who is better off than he was?—I think Gambo is better off now than he was before; he may not have more cattle.

30. How is he better off?—He was in constant fear of his life, and possessed no cattle of his own; he can now own them, whereas what he had before was looked upon as king's stock.

31. Can you give any instance of any native who owns property?—In the king's time no man could own cattle; Umjaan now owns cattle which have not been taken from him.

32. The British South Africa Company supports him in his own property?—In the old days he could only hold them by permission of the king; now he can own them himself.

33. Going back to your experience in Natal, how has the Government here acted, so far as educational or religious matters, or any philanthropic body like the library is concerned?—Being such a new country they have given every possible assistance; they have given one mission, six stands, and 6,000 acres of land.

34. What did the Government in Natal do in that way?—They usually allow a block of land on the native reserves; they have mission stations outside the reserves where they try the natives at sugar-planting, and the Government provides for that.

35. How does the Government act in industrial matters in those States, and through which means?—It has been too soon to do anything in the shape of industry here.

36. Have they granted anything?—They have given the natives locations.

37. Has the Government shown a tendency to follow out those ideas?—I think they have, and are giving every facility.

Tuesday, 8th December 1896.

WALLACE BROAD, B.A., Geologist and Mineral Surveyor; Dufferin Gold Medallist of the University of New Brunswick; Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you state what has been your experience regarding political conditions elsewhere?—All my life I have lived in Canada, and am pretty familiar with political institutions there.

2. Would you state what were the main features of similarity of government there and here?—I cannot find any parallel; the systems are entirely different.

3. Can you mention any points in the system of government bearing upon the condition of the people there and here?—Of course Canada is a very much older country than this. In a general way the entire conditions are altogether different. In the former country, when a new portion of the country is opened up, the railway there precedes settlement. In this territory the railway is about the last thing they get. We have not the native question in Canada as here. There are a few natives left in the older portions of the east, but they do not figure at all in regard to the political situation, so that we have no native problem on our hands.

4. Would you state what are the leading features there and here, if a man wishes to go from England, Scotland, or Ireland, to settle in Canada?—Of course, if he comes, it depends upon what he has to do. The various provincial Governments often give a free grant of land to actual settlers for farming, and when there is not a free grant of land the purchase price is very small, and opportunity is often afforded to pay for this land by doing what we call road-making, by constructing new and repairing old roads, without actually laying out money. Two hundred acres is the usual size of farm granted; in some cases 100 acres.

5. Are any facilities given for stock or implements?—The Government of New Brunswick have done so under exceptional circumstances. They brought out a lot of Swedes, to whom they gave special facilities, but the ordinary settler comes on his own resources.

6. He obtains this tract of land for 20*l.*, or 2*s.* an acre, and also has to do road-making work in payment; for how long a period each year is his services taken up in this work?—Not more than a month, at the most.

7. How many months in the year can you do farming in Canada?—Six months of summer work, and six of winter. The winter is just as important as the summer; in the winter he cuts his fuel, and earns wages by lumbering.

8. Suppose a man is coming here for agricultural settlement, what has he to do?—He has to bring a lot of money with him.

9. What inducements have been held out to emigrants here?—None, so far as I know; I came voluntarily, and without solicitation of any kind.

10. Can you give the mining conditions in Canada and here?—The several provinces in Canada have each their own mining regulations, but levy a royalty on the mines, except under some old grants. In New Brunswick, in all later grants of land where mines are situated, the minerals are reserved by the Government. Canada is a big country, and each province regulates its own affairs. I know New Brunswick best; there the Crown lands are held by the Crown, and a prospector may take out a licence; he has to pay, I think from 5*l.* to 10*l.* for it, and that gives him the right to prospect for two years within a certain specified district, and on a limited area, and if he discovers a mine he has to pay land damages, if any, and a royalty to the Crown.

11. How does he acquire the ground on which he works?—He has to pay rent for it, or purchase it.

12. What does that usually amount to?—In certain places it would not amount to anything hardly. In the case of one little mine I know of it amounts to 100*l.* a year; it is paid to the owner of the ground.

13. What amount of ground can he take up after prospecting?—He can take up any amount, provided he pays for it, and the prospecting rights are not already disposed of.

14. What is the amount of royalty he has to pay in gold mining?—I cannot tell you. In most minerals it is a specified sum on the tonnage of ore raised; it is so on coal, and I think it is the same on other minerals. Just before I left New Brunswick the mining law of that province was radically altered, and I am not familiar with the new law.

15. What position did you hold in Canada in connection with mining?—For the last few years I had very little to do with mining, except in examining mines. For six years I was connected with the Geological Survey of Canada, which brought me much in contact with mines of all kinds in different parts of the country.

16. Can we take it that Canada affords as great inducements to farmers as this country does to miners?—This is a difficult question to answer, but it must be borne in mind that the scale of everything is very much lower there than here at the present time.

17. How would you compare the assistance held out by the Canadian Government to farmers with the assistance held out to mining here?—I think the Government here are very liberal in the latter respect.

18. Take a man who wishes to acquire a permanent competency; whether is he likely to acquire it more readily under the system of farming in Canada or in mining here?—The chances of making a fortune are greater here. You cannot get very rich in Canada on farming, but are always sure of at competence.

19. Take a man who becomes an emigrant from England; in which country would he be likely to obtain solid means; call it a fortune?—If he comes here with a capital and intelligence he should do much better than in Canada. If he comes here without any practical training, and without money, it is a piece of good luck if he gets on.

20. How would his capital here compare with the amount required in Canada to obtain an equally rapid fortune?—A man with 20,000*l.* here cuts a small figure; in Canada, in one of the smaller-sized towns, he would be considered a nabob.

21. Is there any great advantage in the Canadian system, so far as a man's individual liberty and available comfort are concerned?—Certainly, so far as things are concerned at present, there are more available comforts in Canada. I cannot say that a man in this country is troubled with politics at all. We have a sanitary board, who have an occasional election; beyond that there is no political franchise.

22. How have they managed the politics of the country so far as political liberty is concerned?—We do not vote, but are under no political restrictions. In Canada a man votes as soon as he becomes of age, and his name is enrolled on the voters' list.

23. Is there any advantage in the vote?—I consider so, because it allows a man to take part in the administration of the country.

24. Would it be an advantage here?—Yes, it would.

25. Would he secure greater advantages than he has now?—He would make his voice felt in the administration of the country; certain questions would be brought up for discussion and vote, to which he could say "yea" or "nay."

26. Are there many questions that would have been affected by a vote?—I think the Chartered Company have administered the country as well as if there had been a vote given.

27. Mr. ARMSTRONG: If each individual had a vote they would have had to find the money to run the country; do you think it would be better for the people to provide the money or have it run as now?—I am a believer in popular representation, but I do not think it would do here at the present time, as the size of the white population is too small, and I do not think if we had popular government compensation would have been paid for losses in the rebellion.

28. CHAIRMAN: Do you consider this form of government has been a beneficial system of developing the country?—Most decidedly.

29. Has the absence of a vote been more than compensated for by not having to pay for that vote in the provision of funds for the support of the administration?—Decidedly.

30. How have you found the administration treat a man who had a grievance?—Most courteously; I think in some cases too liberally; they have been most considerate always.

31. Have you had any experience in mining elsewhere than in Canada?—None; only there and in South Africa, though I have visited some of the mining regions of the United States.

32. How far do the regulations deal fairly with the investor in a prospecting company, are his rights secured?—I think so; so far as I see they are eminently fair.

33. That is the preliminary stage; in the subsequent mining stage what happens?—I think there is no hardship in people coming here to mine, and in mining companies I may say I know of several cases in which the Chartered Company have waived certain rights to which they were entitled under their regulations.

34. Can you give an instance of that?—It is of a private nature, and I could not well inform you.

35. Have you had any special connection with any public institution here?—In connection with the Public Library.

36. How far has the Government facilitated its progress?—They have been very liberal. I have forgotten the exact donation they gave; I think it was 500*l.*, and then they made an annual allowance of 200*l.*, on the pound to pound principle. I believe they have it in contemplation to grant the town a site for a general building for the library, museum, chambers of mines and commerce.

37. Did Mr. Rhodes make any special donation in connection with the library?—It never came to my notice; I fear I have been negligent in regard to the finances of the Public Library.

38. Do you think from a mineral point of view that the Government has been justified in holding out the attractions they have done for investors in this country?—Quite justified. From what I have seen of the country I have great faith in it as a mineral region, and I think it will be heard from one of these days as a great gold producer.

39. From an agricultural point of view has the Company been justified in holding out attractions for settlers?—I think so; I have seen some very fine agricultural tracts of country, well watered; in the dry season, perhaps, the water is not seen, but can be obtained with very little effort, and storage reservoirs can be provided at small cost.

40. How have they compared with tracts you have seen in Canada?—It is difficult to make comparison; we have an abundance of water there, and irrigation is seldom necessary. Generally speaking the conditions are quite different; for instance, here it is possible, with irrigation, to have two crops in one year, there you can only have one; here you have native labour, there we have none; here you have locusts and drought to contend with, there early frosts and often bad harvest weather. Each country has its advantages and disadvantages. On the whole Rhodesia offers as many inducements to the agriculturalist as Canada, but here he requires by far the larger capital.

ROBERT HOVELL, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you state to the Committee your qualifications?—I am an attorney, having been admitted a solicitor of the English court in 1887, of the Queensland court in 1888, and of the court of these territories in 1894, and have been practising under these admissions. For nearly two years I have been secretary of the Bulawayo Chamber of Commerce.

2. Dealing first with political conditions, would you state what your experience has been in that connection elsewhere?—Having been six years a solicitor of the Queensland courts and having come here from that Colony, I notice a great contrast. In Australia everybody takes a great interest in politics, here nobody does; everybody here simply concerns himself in making money.

3. Do they require to take an interest in politics in Queensland?—They are entitled to the franchise after six months residence, and that leads them to take a great interest in the colonial politics of the place.

4. Then it becomes rather imperative for the public to take an interest in politics?—At the start of the Australian Colonies the best men took an active part in politics, and that was a great thing for those Colonies; here the best men leave politics alone and take an interest only in syndicate and money-making matters. The reason why that is so is owing to the curious administration of the country. The government here has been administered by an administrator who was singularly quick and had the art of administering a country in the peculiar condition this was in. I do not think any other course was open here at the time; Dr. Jameson's personal treatment was the best adapted to the needs of the country, though he may be regarded as simply a beneficent despot; he did not act on rules and regulations; he acted as each individual case led him; he did his best.

5. Was this to the benefit of the country?—People taking no interest generally in political matters gave him a freer hand; there was no appeal from him in any way; public attention was interested only in money making.

6. Suppose the public here had a desire to have a control in public affairs, would they have been prepared to bear the cost?—Certainly not; the administrator's system was best suited to the circumstances at the time.

7. So far as things have gone, in what way does either system meet more fully the local requirements of the people?—I think it would be better when we come to the proper stage to be governed by regulation instead of by personal direction.

8. Has the administration met the local requirements; has it established the necessary institutions?—I think, as a community, we suffer more by being tied to Cape Colony than having to be governed by the Chartered Company; the Cape Colonial system does not show appreciation of our needs, and besides that is not a progressive colony. They are a settled landed community and we are essentially a commercial and mining community.

9. Are there any other general conditions which would contrast with Queensland apart from the ballot; have the people in Queensland been more liberal in providing themselves with institutions as compared with the Chartered Company?—The administration here has been more liberal in providing for institutions; every association or club has received consideration at the hands of the administration; very often a site at Bulawayo has been granted free for the purposes of the club or association.

10. Has anything of the kind been done in Queensland?—Certainly, in Australia grants of land have been made for public purposes; that has been a matter which from the first has received attention in all the Australian Colonies; the right of public bodies to receive sufficient land for their purposes is well acknowledged in Australia.

11. In the opening up of Bulawayo as a new town there have been similar grants made to other public institutions?—Yes; besides the hospital there were nurses carrying on private business who have received a grant of a stand, and within the last few weeks a grant has been made to the Public Library, Museum, &c. The Freemasons of the town also had a stand given to them, and a site for a town hall has also, I presume, been granted to the Sanitary Board for the purposes of offices, &c. The Bulawayo Club has been donated two valuable stands by the British South Africa Company.

The Stock Exchange has been donated a valuable stand by the British South Africa Company. There was a chess club started some time since and the administrator granted a stand, which I think was exceedingly liberal.

12. What is the basis of our legal condition ?—We have taken over the laws of the Cape Colony, with necessary modifications.

13. What are the general principles on which that is based ?—It is known as the Roman Dutch Law, which has an excellent foundation, but I do not think it is one that has kept up with modern requirements; it abounds in technical language, with legal maxims suited only to a nursery of commercial life, and with primitive ideas of practice which should now have been long out-grown. Our insolvency law is 1843 : our magistrates' courts law is of 1856 ; our high court rules are of 1856 ; all out of date, though amended in particulars by some later amending statutes ; and our land transfer system is 200 years old—that system has not been coded in any one Act, it consists too much of a series of decided cases ; the only recent legislation in Cape Colony on that system is a short Act of 1891, 22 sections, professing to regulate and amend the law. Many of the forms of the law we have taken over are very cumbersome and expensive, and filled with technical language and requirements.

14. Can you suggest any reason why they were taken over ?—It would have been absurd to establish a new basis in the middle of South Africa ; still it would be better if we all in South Africa could borrow from the innovations of English law and practice.

15. What has been done since the adoption of the Cape system ?—An executive council has been formed to frame necessary regulations which have to be submitted to the High Commissioner, but the difficulty has been to obtain a quorum of the council. I refer you to the present agitation at Salisbury for amending the constitution of the council.

16. What formalities has a bill to go through before becoming law ?—The council would pass such regulations as they thought fit ; except in matters of local import the regulations would have to be submitted to the High Commissioner.

17. Would you give any instances of ordinances which have been amendments of the Cape system or have risen to meet our requirements ?—In Cape Colony the English Bills of Exchange Act of 1883 was taken over about 1893, and last year that Act was extended here without alteration. Last year the New Companies Act, which Cape Colony adopted in 1892 from the English precedent, was extended here, that came to us from London ; the extension had been delayed for some considerable time, owing to discussion as to whether it had better not be modified in one or two clauses ; it was subsequently extended with the modifications contemplated. Personally, I think a fundamental London amendment (Clause 5) shows ignorance of our local conditions.

18. How has the ordinance system coped with the legal needs of our condition ?—We didnot want to make ourselves too different to the rest of British South Africa. The regulations issued by the council in Salisbury has been very small in matter and volume ; as a legislative record they are most meagre ; things have been done by personal direction, not by rule or regulation.

19. Have any difficulties in regard to legislation regarding our legal condition in reference to the promulgation of ordinances been caused by the distance from Salisbury or by the council sitting there ?—Inconvenience has frequently arisen by this country being administered from Salisbury, but that has now been altered in the most glaring instances. A local branch of the Surveyor General's office is still needed here, but there again the precedent of the Cape Colony of having one central survey office is quoted without sufficient enquiry, whether our circumstances are different from those that led to one survey office in Cape Colony.

20. In connection with ordinary legal work, has any inconvenience been felt through Salisbury being the centre ?—I think the absence of a judge for a long time here undoubtedly has been an inconvenience and has occasioned injustice in commercial matters, and it is rather inconvenient now that the judge lately appointed to Matabeleland should have to go to Salisbury to take the place of Judge Vincent on his leaving Salisbury on a well-earned vacation. The Chamber of Commerce saw the judge about that before he left here, and he paid great attention to the wishes of the Chamber, and said the judge's absence from Bulawayo was not likely to occur again, except on circuit in Matabeleland ; he also laid stress on the practical difficulty of getting an acting High Court judge.

21. Were any difficulties caused in regard to the transfer of land through the absence of an office here ?—Very great inconvenience has been occasioned by the absence from Bulawayo of a proper land office where titles can be obtained and the section of a stand marked off. Since the revolt in March the administration has been issuing provisional titles to Bulawayo stands and these are transferable.

22. You have given us two instances where the Company have come forward and met legal requirements ?—I should like to say that the appointment of a judge at Bulawayo was put in hand as soon as the inconvenience of the absence of a judge was pointed out by a responsible body to the present Administrator. The chambers of Commerce and Mines, however, urged on the former Administrator the necessity of a resident judge here, or of the extension of the powers of the magistrate, but until the last few months nothing further was done by the Administration.

23. Then can we take those as two instances of Salisbury being the centre where the Government have responded to your requests in the interests of the legal profession ?—Certainly ; so far as it is possible to favour Bulawayo without damaging the position of Salisbury as the Capital (from the standpoint of Cape Colonial ideas) the Administration have done so.

24. You mention some other matters which still require to be made, surveys, &c. ?—Yes ; those improvements require to be made, but what is keeping us back is following the lead of the Cape Colony ; we are too much tied to the custom there, and should start by ourselves. Many of the changes here would probably be made in Cape Colony as well as here, because only knowledge of them is needed to show their advantages.

25. There are further remedies which of course will require to be made in connection with mining, commercial, and land transfer business ; has the Administration shown any intention to hold firmly to the antiquated system of the Cape Colony, or have they shown a willingness to make themselves progressive legislation ?—In some respects they are very progressive, and Dr. Jameson when here did lots of things of such a nature ; these territories have made a new departure in the

mining law; that was settled in London and never received the opinion or sanction of people here before being promulgated; it has turned out a most annoying thing; it is almost comic in the completeness of its failure; the Administration has promised that the new ordinance which is required to replace it shall receive the opinion of the local bodies before being promulgated.

26. Would you say that this ill-formed measure shows an absence of appreciation of our conditions?—From what cause it happened I cannot say, but it was evidently put into entirely incompetent hands in London to frame and settle.

27. As distinct from an ordinance, what is a proclamation?—Matters of local import are dealt with by the Administrator here by proclamation.

28. Have there not been instances where they have been referred to the High Commissioner?—Under the late administration of Dr. Jameson a thing was done straight off by him without proclamation, and there was an end to it.

29. Is there anything else in connection with the legal system to which you would care to refer?—No; I do not think so.

30. In regard to steps taken towards self-government, you hold a position in connection with some chamber, I believe?—I have been Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce for two years; suggestions made from time to time by that body to the Administrator have repeatedly received the most favourable consideration.

31. Can you give any instance of any suggestion made through you which has met with a response or has been ignored?—Some suggestions have been ignored; we frequently petitioned for the advance of the railway, and Dr. Jameson promised it would be at Gaberones by the end of last year; it was not seriously set in hand until April this year or later; we also petitioned for a decrease of telegraph charges, but we were told that they could not be reduced until the line was duplicated; the Postmaster-General at Cape Town remarked that facilities were greater than a few years ago.

32. Can you name any instance where the Government has adopted any suggestion of the Chamber of Commerce?—The establishment at Bulawayo of the deeds office was due to repeated petitions of the Chamber. I know the Administrator intended that a deeds office should be established here before it was, but owing to some misunderstanding at Salisbury the Surveyor-General was acting as Administrator, it was not established at the time that Dr. Jameson intended that it should be. The Chamber of Commerce and the Administrator conferred over the matter of Arab traders in this country; I am not able to state the outcome. The Government has done all in its power to meet all our wishes, and it has at all times considered them.

33. They have made a certain grant of self-government?—They have shown a most thorough tendency in that direction.

34. Is there any other point to which you would care to refer in connection with an enquiry of this nature?—Speaking generally, although government by chartered rule is not the best, I consider it is the means best adapted to the country here at present. It moves quickly, and can be prompt in incurring expenditure. With regard to government by charter, the country was offered to Great Britain and to the Cape Colony, and neither would have it, and the results of the present system and of the circumstances under which the country was opened are satisfactory.

SAMUEL LEWIS, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you state what your experience has been in connection with agriculture in any other part of the world?—I have been 19 years in Africa and have farmed in the Cape Colony, Galekaland, Transvaal, and Rhodesia.

2. What was the land tenure in Galekaland?—The tenure of land there was undertaken by emigrants under the 1879 Act brought out from home by the Cape, and there was also another Land Act of 1882. The tenure under the Act of 1879 was 10*s.* per acre per annum and 10 years was allowed in which to pay it in. They were restricted to 70 acres only, but had the right of grazing, extending over about 300 acres, which they could acquire five years after date of settlement at the same price, 10*s.* per acre. The Land Act of 1882 was likewise a failure, as the restrictions placed upon the settlers was so severe that without a good capital it was starvation to them. The extent of ground allotted was 500 acres, payable 15*l.* per annum for 10 years.

3. What was the specific reason for this?—It was to open up the country, but the whole arrangement was a failure. Out of the total number placed there only a few remained; I stayed there five years and had to make certain buildings, and in the event of not fulfilling any one of the regulations applied, or if absent from his place for six months, his ground was taken from him and he received no compensation For this reason my ground was confiscated and I received no consideration.

4. You mention the Transvaal; how is land tenure there?—In the Transvaal I hired ground; the whole of the land is in the hands of investors and it is impossible to acquire ground unless at a heavy cost; it is all held privately; farms close to towns fetch a high price, and even to lease land is very expensive; farms near Johannesburg let at 1*l.* per acre per annum.

5. What are the conditions here?—I came here in 1895 with the intention of approaching the Company for land; I saw Dr. Jameson and he afforded me every inducement to farm; he told me I could obtain a farm under the regulations of the Chartered Company. Dr. Jameson likewise offered me every assistance in the way of cattle and implements to carry on farming.

6. Was this to be a free grant?—I was to pay the Chartered Company 3*s.* per morgen.

7. What was the extent of the farm?—Six thousand acres.

8. How was it payable?—It was payable, if I remember rightly, in five years.

9. Payable at that rate in a period of five years?—Yes.

10. What was the result regarding the assistance in stock, and so on?—He offered me every inducement when he understood I was qualified to go into the thing, and guaranteed such things as a span of oxen, waggon, and the necessary seed and implements that I required.

11. What capital would a man have required to start farming here, taking your own case as an instance ?—To start on an ordinary scale, with the necessaries that Dr. Jameson offered me, it would cost at least 1,000*l.*, not including the price of land.

12. What capital would a man have required to enable him to take up this farm on the conditions named by you, that is with the assistance offered ?—None.

13. So you consider the conditions offered you as equivalent to the extent of 1,000*l.* ?—Certainly.

14. Was this a general practice ?—I believe not, but to *bonâ fide* farmers, they have not stood in the way of assisting them.

15. They took into consideration the man's own experience ?—Yes ; I had letters to prove my identity and past experience.

16. There have been no advantages in your previous experience so far as success of the farmer is concerned equal to those here ?—In my stay in Africa during 19 years, I have seen no conditions equal to those of Rhodesia in regard to farming.

17. That is so far as the farmer's own success is concerned ; how far would that apply to the proper development of the country ?—Generally, the more the country is cultivated, the more will a country thrive ; there are unlimited requirements for produce in the country, and no farmer could fail.

18. Where was your farm ?—I did not acquire the farm from the Government, as I could not acquire a plot within 20 miles from Bulawayo, so I purchased a farm outside.

19. What do you think of the agricultural possibilities of the country ?—I think the agricultural outlook is most excellent in every way, that we have, and will have for years to come, an unlimited market ; and viewed in that light there is room for farmers to settle, and they can make sure of obtaining the largest market prices in South Africa for a number of years to come.

20. Mr. REDRUP : Therefore you think that the Chartered Company have been justified in inducing people to come to this country ?—They have had every right to do so.

21. CHAIRMAN : What has the Government done to give the people a say in their own affairs ?—In my experience, the Company has given every facility to the inhabitants to assist at all times in the government of the country.

22. Have you had any exceptional facilities for forming an opinion of that kind ?—I can go back to the beginning of the crisis, when every inhabitant was no doubt interested in regard to the progress of the country at the time, and it was requested by the general inhabitants that a Committee should be formed, of their own selection, to work with the Government on advisory matters.

23. What was that called ?—The Rhodesia Public Committee ; the Government allowed the formation of that Committee, on which I myself was elected by a large majority ; the Government gave us the privilege of sitting with them every day to talk over matters, and they worked in conjunction with us in any reasonable questions we put to them.

24. Can you give any instance ?—There was a general belief in town that the necessaries of life were not sufficient at the time, and we conversed with the Government and made inquiries as to what provisions existed, and their answers were highly satisfactory ; they were working in every way to bring in food for the consumption of the population, and we informed the public, who were highly satisfied.

25. Do you know any other case in which the Government have met the desires of the public ?—While I was a member of the Rhodesia Public Committee, there was a certain amount of poverty in the town, and the administration authorised the Committee to use their discretion, and every case recommended by the Committee was supplied with the necessaries of life. Again, at the same time, there was a vast number of men who did not care to enrol ; we approached the Government, and they gave us every opportunity of suggesting some means whereby they could be employed, and when we suggested several ways, they admitted all into their service at 7*s.* 6*d.* a day and rations.

26. Can you state if any further steps are necessary in the same direction, or how is the Government coping with cases which are not emergencies ?—I consider the Chartered Company have done everything in their power so far as the general government is concerned.

27. Would it be any advantage generally if they admitted the public to a fuller share immediately in financial control ?—No ; I think not.

28. Colonel SPRECKLEY : Do you know any man who had a grievance, and could not get it redressed ?—In my opinion they have been most unbiassed, and any man who had a grievance always had a fair hearing by the administration.

29. CHAIRMAN : Is there any other thing you would like to refer to ?—When the crisis commenced, no doubt every inhabitant of Matabeleland who had any interest was absolutely ruined ; it was generally thought that no man could see what might arise in regard to his compensation for losses. At the time Government was approached to pay compensation, and, in my belief, they could have met the requirements by paying 20 per cent. of the total amount claimed this year, as an advance, and settle the balance the following year, and so on, and no one expected any such thing as prompt settlement would be granted. However, by seeing the Administrator, compensation was granted on a scale unexpected by the whole of the claimants. I myself had a claim, and though I only received 50 per cent. of the amount of my claim, the general payment of claims has been most satisfactory.

30. What reason had you for thinking that compensation would not have been paid ?—In my experience in Tembuland, Basutoland, and Galekaland, no compensation was ever given there for losses sustained during native rebellions, and it seemed a hard thing to expect the Chartered Company to make a precedent to the extent they have done. The traders and farmers in those territories were never compensated in the least during any of the native wars, and in view of my past experience I never expected this Government to adopt a different course. I should also like to mention the generous way in which the Chartered Company have paid off the wounded, the number of whom has been in exess of that in previous native wars ; they have in every instance paid off these wounded men in a way that no other man has been paid off in other parts of Africa. In only a few instances in Basutoland did a man receive a pension of 100*l.* ; in the majority of wounded cases (slight wounds) nothing was paid ; here, on the contrary, all have been paid well ; they have never, to my knowledge,

paid anything like the same amounts they have done in Matabeleland. I know one instance of a man who was wounded in the Basuto war who obtained a pension of 1*s.* 6*d.* a day, but he was a permanent cripple.

31. Was this compensation paid in cash or in other value?—Cash in all cases; to my knowledge they paid right off. I made out an inventory of my losses early in the crisis, somewhere about June; and I stated to the Government that my finances were small, and that I wished to get some money on account, and without any proof they advanced me 200*l.*, and they did the same in most cases on application.

32. Is there any other point to which you would care to refer?—I think not.

WALTER FORBES, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Have you had any experience of other countries?—No; I came direct from England here.

2. What was your position in England before you came here?—I was agent for a large estate of over 40,000 acres for two years, and for 20,000 more for nine years. Here I am the manager of White's Consolidated Company, which holds about 550,000 acres of land in Rhodesia, and, besides, owns roughly about 2,500 claims and other interests.

3. Would you state what institutions were specially noticeable to you here as compared with other parts?—I was struck with the size of the town, its buildings, and its general adaptability for becoming in the future a large commercial centre. I cannot compare it with any similar place in another colony.

4. How do you find it strikes anyone coming out from England?—Most favourably; municipal affairs are more or less in their infancy I may say, but the basis for a good municipal administration is here, and it merely requires a little more general experience and elasticity in order that the constant changes necessary in a new country can be adopted without friction.

5. How have the postal and telegraphic conditions of the country struck you?—Favourably, though a large staff is desirable, but if a reduction could be made in the postal and telegraphic charges, I think it would be an advantage to the country; it is, I suppose, one of the chief means of revenue, which, however, I do not think would suffer by the reduction.

6. Speaking of other growths at home which tend to the amenites of life, how are they met here in institutions such as a library, club, or anything else, which is for the general comfort of the population?—To take three totally different institutions, the hospital, the club, and the library are admirably managed. The main elements of civilisation are very strongly developed in that way. Coming out here as a stranger from England, and having no experience of other countries, I was much impressed with the general go-aheadness of the country.

Thursday, 10th December 1896.

ALFRED ERNEST HOLLOWAY, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you state to the Committee your position here?—I am at present the postmaster of Bulawayo and have held that position since November 1895. Previously I had been in Mashonaland since the beginning of 1893.

2. What has the British South Africa Company done in establishing postal and telegraphic services?—The telegraphic service was established before I arrived in the country; it consisted then of a single line from Mafeking to Salisbury, with principal stations at Victoria and Tuli, and branch offices on the road up at Ramoutsie, Geberronnes, Palla, Mochudi, Palapye, Macloutsie and Charter. The postal system was conducted by means of a weekly ox wagon, which was replaced in June 1893 by a weekly mail service run by mules between Mafeking and Salisbury. There was also a service between the Transvaal and Tuli every week by mule transport, and the same existed between Umtali and Salisbury. After the Matabele war the telegraph line was extended from Palapye to Tati, which place it reached in January 1894; It reached Mangwe early in April in the same year; Figtree on the 26th June, and arrived at Bulawayo at about the same date. Since then Bulawayo has been in constant telegraphic communication with the rest of the world. The line was also extended north to meet the Mashonaland line at Charter, opening up the Gwelo and Enkeldoorn districts; I am unable to state the exact date this occurred, but it would be about October 1894. A mail service was also started, weekly at first; this service was run by oxen, but was afterwards turned into a regular mule service and ran twice a week. A mule passenger and mail service was also run between here and the Transvaal, *viâ* Tuli, weekly, and a bi-weekly service was also established between here and Salisbury.

3. How has that service coped with the requirements of the various districts where stations are established?—I think well; the population of Mangwe district would not be more than 50 when they opened a postal and telegraph station for them; Tati was a settled district, but the population was comparatively small, and I think did not exceed 250 whites when they opened a post and telegraph station, and it has never been taxed to its utmost capacity, nor for the matter of that has any other station been so taxed, and the same may be said of the postal and telegraphic resources of the country all round.

4. Would you say that the British South Africa Company has coped with the requirements of the population after representation, or by anticipating them?—They anticipated them, as far as I know, in every instance except one; the Salisbury Office was considered a grievance by inhabitants residing in parts of the town away from the office, who petitioned the Government, with the result that a second post office was established for their convenience at the Kopje.

5. Mr. REDRUP: Has the Government done anything to facilitate the distribution of letters and correspondence at the different forts?—The letters have always been sent out free to all the troops wherever stationed.

6. Colonel SPRECKLEY: There is a telegraph line from Gwelo to Selukwe and from Salisbury to Umtali; how were these run and at whose expense?—The lines were run by the British South Africa Company's Telegraph Department and the expense was borne by the Company. The Umtali line was afterwards extended to Beira, I believe by the Beira Railway Company.

JOHN NEIL WILSON, M.B., M.S., Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Have you had any experience before you knew of this country?—I have been practising about 20 years in Scotland, England, and in the Transvaal.

2. How long have you been here?—Five years in Rhodesia.

3. Could you state to the Committee what the Transvaal Government as a Government has done towards supplying and attending to the interests of hospitals, &c.?—Well, when I was in the Transvaal, the Government left the matter almost entirely to the hands of the public, with the exception of some slight aid in the shape of grants towards acquiring and furnishing the hospitals, but their maintenance was practically kept up by public subscriptions.

4. What has been your experience under the Chartered Company in that direction?—Speaking from 1891 to 1892, I was the first district surgeon appointed in Salisbury; there the hospital was entirely conducted and kept up by the Chartered Company; several of the inhabitants gave donations towards the building fund of what is now the present hospital, but generally the whole expense fell upon the Chartered Company. I left Salisbury when things were dull about the middle of 1892 on leave of absence, and proceeded to the coast, and returned at the request of Dr. Jameson to take charge of the Umtali Hospital, and also act as district surgeon. I took over that appointment about the middle of December 1892. With the exception of the nursing staff, which was kept up by the Church of England, the whole expense of the hospital and the other staff in connection with it was borne by the Company.

5. Can you give any idea of the number of patients there at the time?—Umtali was an exceptionally healthy place and we had very few patients; perhaps a dozen or 14 patients might be in at one time, and then perhaps for three weeks there might not be one.

6. The arrangements were complete if there had been any necessity?—I may state that several influential people from Salisbury, such as Lord Henry Paulet and Mr. Maund, who visited the hospital, said they had never seen a hospital better conducted. I left Umtali in June 1893, and came to Bulawayo, where I have acted on several occasions, temporarily, as district surgeon and also medical officer in charge of the hospital; and at all times, whenever I have asked the authorities for anything that was necessary to carry out my duties, my request has invariably met with prompt attention.

7. In what respects has the condition of the medical attendance by the British South Africa Company been inferior, or otherwise, as compared with your experience in other countries?—I consider that the Chartered Company have always kept up an efficient staff of medical practitioners acting as medical officers in charge of the hospitals, and also district surgeons.

8. Taking it from your experience, a sick man who has means or who is without means; how has he been attended to compared with your knowledge of similar cases elsewhere?—In many cases I think he has been attended too well. In the early days of Salisbury and Umtali the public generally looked upon the hospital as a free board and lodging establishment, and practically demanded to be admitted.

9. Just compare your knowledge of, let us say, the poor sick at home, or elsewhere, where you have had experience; compared with any man who is sick here, where has he the greater chance of receiving treatment?—I consider here, because, in the first place, a man who is sick and certified as being a fit person has no routine to go through; he simply goes to the magistrate on an order from a medical man or a minister of religion, and he obtains admittance to the hospital at once.

10. Mr. REDRUP: How have the natives that have become sick been treated by the Government?—The natives in Salisbury in 1891 and the beginning of 1892 were placed in a separate ward in connection with the hospital, and received both medical and nursing treatment.

11. CHAIRMAN: Can the Committee take it that what you have said applied both to whites and natives?—Yes, the natives have always been well treated, from a medical point of view, by the Chartered Company.

12. From your knowledge of the country, would you say that the native had as good a chance of medical treatment by going into the hospital as if living in his own kraal?—A great deal more so.

13. Mr. REDRUP: Do you know of any case where a native has been refused?—Only in cases where he has had very severe syphilis, and in cases of smallpox; I have never actually seen smallpox in the Company's territories, but provision was made to isolate natives in huts in case of an outbreak.

14. CHAIRMAN: Would you say that very severe cases of syphilis or smallpox were ignored by the Company?—Certainly not; they would not be admitted to the hospital, but would receive attendance by the district surgeon, and that applies equally to natives.

15. Mr. REDRUP: Have the Company, irrespective of hospitals, given grants of land for private nursing establishments; Yes; I made an application in conjunction with Archdeacon Upcher, to the Acting Administrator (Colonel Rhodes), who was in charge of the country in 1895, to get a grant of a stand for the purpose of erecting a private nursing establishment on it on behalf of two nurses who had been nursing privately in Bulawayo, and by return of post received a communication asking me to point out a site, and the stand No. 96 was immediately granted to me for the purpose, and a building was erected thereon. The stand was sold, owing to a dissolution of partnership between the nurses, about the end of last October, and I valued the stand and buildings separately; the building was put up for 800*l.*, and I valued the stands at 1,100*l.* or 1,150*l.* The stand and building were sold by public auction for 1,900*l.*

16. CHAIRMAN: Can one take it that the Company granted a stand as private property on no agreement that it was going to be kept for any specific purpose for this nursing home?—The stand

was granted on condition that it should not be used for the purposes of trade or manufacture, and no period was fixed. Owing to the dissolution of partnership and the sale having taken place, the Company withdrew the reservation, granting free title to the stand.

17. Is there anything you would like to say, apart from your position as a medical man, in connection with the Government, or the comfort one experiences under this form of rule, as compared with your experience elsewhere?—I have always been perfectly well satisfied during my connection in my professional capacity with the Company's rule, and also since I have been severed from them. Certainly, with very few exceptions that might occur to anyone, I have never had any trouble with the Government. I have been a speculator in the country and have gone in for mineral properties, stands, and land, and so on, and in any difficulty that might arise in connection therewith, on applying to the representative of the Government, I have always met with advice and assistance in placing matters right.

18. Taking this as a system of government and contrasted with any other form elsewhere, has it tended to the greater furtherance of the prosperity of the country?—Certainly; the system in vogue here is the better one, as compared with the Transvaal, for instance.

19. In the various countries wherein you have lived you have doubtless taken an interest in the political conditions; have you had in any country in which you have resided any more personal freedom or possibilities in the shape of political liberty, taxation, or anything like that?—Certainly not.

20. So far as the Government of the country could affect the position of anyone of your status, have you found elsewhere more facilities than here for progressing your work?—Certainly not, otherwise I should not be here.

ROBERT GIBSON, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: What are you?—A builder and contractor.

2. What previous experience have you had before coming to this country?—As a tradesman I have worked in the Colony, the Transvaal, and the Orange Free State, and in Scotland.

3. How long have you been in Rhodesia?—About six years.

4. Are you in a firm?—In the firm of Butters and Gibson.

5. Can you give the Committee any idea of the extent of the buildings or contracts you have done?—Since we started here I should think we have done 40,000*l.* worth of buildings.

6. What has been the status of the artisan here, and what has the Government done to make his existence comfortable or otherwise?—They have been just the same as in other countries; only they could make more money here up to the time of the war; the wages were 25*s.* to 30*s.* a day of eight hours.

7. What has been the cost of a man living here?—Up till the time of the war about 10*l.* a month I should think, but it is higher now.

8. What have been their conditions so far as saving, as compared with other places?—I reckon they could save as much as they could earn in any other part of the world, except parts of the Transvaal; a man in the trade can put aside 16*l.* a month.

9. Can a man do that elsewhere?—Certainly not.

10. Taking all that a man has to spend in the town, how much can a decent-living artisan put aside a month here?—About 4*l* a week.

11. Have you any experience elsewhere where a man can put aside 4*l.* a week?—No, not that I know of. Having been at one time secretary of the Carpenters' Association, I had communications from all parts of the English-speaking world, and nowhere could this be done. I had reports from all the principal towns in Canada and America monthly, such as Quebec, Montreal, and all the leading towns in the United States and Australasia.

12. What were the possibilities there of a man setting aside a certain amount out of his wages?—I could not tell you. He can save 14*s.* a day here, which is as much as he can earn almost anywhere else.

13. You have had experience of various places where a working man has been able to have his say in political and general matters; how does this contrast with conditions here?—He has as much freedom here as elsewhere; a householder has nothing to pay.

14. The great point we want to get from you is, whether a working man here has got as fair a chance of setting aside as much here as anywhere else?—Certainly more here.

15. Colonel SPRECKLEY: Has labour been a drug in the market?—Sometimes we have been pushed for men, and sometimes have had enough, but not many men have been idle in the town; there has always been enough work.

16. Mr. REDRUP: Just previous to the commencement of the war, if all the contracts signed had come inte operation, would you then have had enough men?—Not at that time.

17. CHAIRMAN: How have you found generally here the insistence of carrying out signed contracts when the trouble arose?—I have carried out all contracts except one; Williams' Buildings; which amounted to somewhere about £14,000.

18. You were not compelled to carry it out?—They have not done so yet; the Government took the buildings from us.

19. Do you know within your own knowledge of other contracts which have been waived on account of circumstances?—I know of three contracts; I should say they amount to £7,000 or £10,000 each.

20. Have you ever been given an addition to your contract price owing to the high rate of transport?—Yes, with the Stock Exchange.

21. Which they had no reason to do?—If not, I would have had to go upon the Government, I suppose; I would not have been able to complete it had it been insisted upon at the original price.

WILLIAM FORSAITH, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: What has been your experience here?—I have been in this territory from the early days; from about February 1894.

2. You are, I believe, associated with some local association?—I am connected with several companies and associations; the Miners and Prospectors' Association of Matabeleland, of which I am on the executive committee, and at present acting secretary.

3. Have you ever had any occasion to make any representations to the Government?—Several.

4. Could you mention any particular points?—Yes, in regard to the arming of men going out into the country, as it was considered unsafe for them to go out; and we suggested this, from the Miners and Prospectors' Association, to the Government, to provide the men with arms and ammunition for self-protection. The Government met this request at once, and each man gets rifle and ammunition free; the rifles have to be returned, and the Government look to us.

5. This was done directly on your recommendation?—Yes; we send up a recommendation, signed by two of the executive committee, and the Government only issue arms to those recommended by our association.

6. How long did they take to agree to this?—Four days.

7. Dealing with this as a phase of the Government acceding to what I might call self-government, what is your opinion of it?—I regard it as a certainty; it must come as soon as we are strong enough to undertake it; it is too early now.

8. You have had some experiences of the mining conditions of the country; have you had similar experience elsewhere?—Yes, for 20 years in the chief gold fields in South Africa; Lydenburg, Pilgrims' Rest, Barberton, Malmani, and the Rand.

9. Would you explain to the committee, let us say, if a man arrives in the Transvaal with the intention of pursuing mining, what has he to go through?—Get a licence at a charge of 5*s.* per month on Government land, and 7*s.* 6*d.* on private land, and to start with, pay a poll tax of 18*s.* 6*d.* You can peg out as many claims as you like if you get other licences, and on paying 5*s.* or 7*s.* 6*d.* per month for each one, and if you peg on private proclaimed ground, the owner gets half and the Government the other half of the license money. I think the same should apply here, or farmers should get some compensation.

10. Have there been any hardships in that connection up to date?—No; not so far as I know, except that the Transvaal charges 4 per cent., and here the Government only charges 1 per cent., transfer dues.

11. If a man has paid his poll tax and gets a licence, can he set to work and tear up the ground?—Only on ground proclaimed by the Government.

12. What proportion does this proclaimed portion bear to the general territory?—Very small. You cannot prospect on any portion of the country without the permission of the farmer, if it is on ground not proclaimed; the farmer has the right to peg off some portion of his farm on it being declared open; I think he has the right to one-tenth, and he takes good care that it is the best that he gets.

13. Mr. REDRUP: Have you not usually to pay high options?—Yes; it debars a poor man from taking it over.

14. CHAIRMAN: The proclaimed portion is a very small part of the whole territory?—Yes; the Rand and other proclaimed ground is a very small portion of the Transvaal, but they always grant enlargement where reefs are discovered.

15. What is the system here?—You simply take out a 1*s.* licence and go wherever you like. A block of 10 claims is 1,550 feet by 620 feet, English measure, and you can take out as many extra blocks as you like for 5*l.* each.

16. What is the Transvaal block?—It is much smaller; 150 feet long (*i.e.*, in the direction of the reef) and 400 feet broad; I think it is about one-fifteenth of a Rhodesia block; I think a claim would be about two-thirds more than what it is in the Transvaal; 10 claims in the Transvaal would cost 50*s.* a month on Government land, and 75*s.* per month on private land.

17. What is the law here?—The Government allow one-half of what you peg.

18. The amount of ground which you are allowed to occupy as compared with the Transvaal, is from one-fifteenth to one-twentieth; starting on his own license a man has about 15 times the extent here that he has in the Transvaal: His license here costs 1*s.* while in the Transvaal it costs 18*s.* 6*d.* and 5*s.* or 7*s.* 6*d.* per month?—Yes, that is so.

19. Let us take a man who has paid for his own individual claim license, what does that carry?—In the Transvaal it carries all the right only to the ground pegged and beaconed, and he is not bound to go to any further expense beyond the license.

20. Suppose he does not work on it?—That would not be to his own benefit, and the Mining Commissioner has the right, on finding out that you are not properly working the ground, to compel you to take out a digger's license of 20*s.* per month per claim or abandon the ground. In the Transvaal he cannot follow his reef on any dips, spurs, or angles outside the perpendicular area of his ground as in this territory.

21. Mr. REDRUP: Is it not a fact that you have to do a certain amount of work monthly?—The Transvaal law says you have to work the ground, but if you only dig a trench that is sufficient.

22. CHAIRMAN: Will you explain the conditions here after a man pays his license?—He has to sink a shaft 30 ft. deep on each block of 10 claims, and he can go to any part of the country, and on the strength of his 1*s.* license can occupy a block of ground 1,550 ft. by 620 ft. on any man's private farm or anywhere else; he has to do this 30 ft. of work on each block within 12 months.

23. What can he do in the shape of underground work?—He is not obliged to stick to his 30 ft., and can follow his reef into adjoining blocks of ground to any depth.

24. Have you any idea to what depth the reefs may go?—I have been down 3,000 ft. in some parts elsewhere, and taken laterally one might cut any number of reefs, and there is no reason why the reefs in Rhodesia should not go down to any depth they can be practically mined.

25. Take a miner who wants to set to work at his business, in which country has be got the better chance?—In the long run I do not think he has much advantage in this country as against a prospector's chance elsewhere. Of course in regard to prospecting over a given area he has a great advantage here.

26. Colonel SPRECKLEY: You mean that if a prospector sells his claims all the money goes out of his pocket; he pegs off 10 claims, and if I buy them half you give to the Government?—Certainly

not, he takes the whole lot; but you only buy a half interest in them, the other half belonging to the Government.

27. CHAIRMAN: Taking the investor in a prospecting company, how are his interests secured as against what happens elsewhere?—I think here far better than in the Transvaal.

28. Has a man got a better chance for his money here?—Most decidedly; the investor is better secured than he is in Western Australia or in the Transvaal.

29. Mr. REDRUP: Do you think from what you have seen or know of the country that the Company has been wise in inducing people to come here?—Most decidedly.

30. CHAIRMAN: What experience have you had?—I am connected with a number of syndicates.

31. What portions of the country have you been through?—The Gwanda, Bembesi, Belingwe, and several other districts.

32. From the portions of country through which you have been, and taking that as the basis of your opinion, is the Chartered Company justified in inducing people to prospect?—Yes.

33. Have you turned your attention to farming?—No.

34. Mr. REDRUP: I believe you were the first secretary of the Sanitary Board; how were they treated by the Government?—I found them well treated; in those days they did not give so much as they do now, but I believe the Government met them in every way, and so far as I know they never asked for anything they did not get.

36. CHAIRMAN: Did the Government grant sufficient to administer the sanitary affairs of the town?—Yes; I do not think that the Committee asked anything unreasonable, and what they asked for they got.

37. Would you like to say anything more in continuation of your evidence?—One thing which is a test of the country is the number of prospectors who are going out, and it speaks well for the way they have been met by the Government; I cannot say how many have gone out, but I know that six have gone to the Bembesi, four to Filabusi, three to Belingwe, three to Gwanda, three to Selukwe, two to Mangwe, and two to Khami river, also three to Umsingwani. These men would not have gone out unless the Government had met them fairly.

38. Have those prospectors who were out when the rising took place, been compensated for the loss of their tools, &c.?—I know of several cases; Bell, Macdonald, Ellis and many others, to my certain knowledge, were compensated for the loss of their tools, &c., but I cannot give the amount they received; some were not in full, but all were satisfied with what they got.

Tuesday, 15th December 1896.

GEORGE JENKINS, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you state your position here?—My position here, at present, is as expert mining engineer.

2. Where has your previous experience been?—In the United States, and in Old Mexico.

The following statement was read by Mr. Jenkins, and accepted by the Committee, viz.:—

> I have had 10 years' experience in mining in the United States of America. I left the United States of America in the month of September 1893 for South Africa, and I arrived in Bulawayo in the month of June 1894, and I have lived in Rhodesia from that date up to the present. During my residence in Rhodesia, I have been engaged in mining most all of the time, and I have carefully watched every action by the Government in connection therewith. I have made careful comparisons between the mining laws and customs of the United States of America and those which are in use in this country, and I find that those of Rhodesia compare very favourably with those of the United States of America. I have found the Government at all times to give careful consideration to anything that has been advanced by any resident here for the advancement of the mining interest in the country, and in this respect I may mention the assay offices that have been established in several of the large mining centres, where samples were treated at cost price, and the acceptance by the Government, almost in full, of the memorial which was submitted by the Chamber of Mines, which dealt with several minor changes in the mining laws. Also while the Government here by law have the right to lay claim to 50 per cent. of the claim-holders' interest, I find that in no instance has this claim been enforced in full. Upon the whole, I have found the Government here to be fair, just, and everything that could be looked for in a country like Rhodesia, and it compares very favourably with the Government of the United States of America.

3. CHAIRMAN: Let us take the case of a man who has had some experience, and wishes to come into this country to prospect, could you detail any contrast as between here and where you have been previously?—The conditions respecting prospecting are exactly similar, as I presume the regulations here have been drafted from those of the United States.

Mr. Jenkins handed in the following written statement, *re* the Mining Laws and Customs of the United States of America, which was accepted by the Committee, viz.:—

> Any native born, or naturalized citizen of the United States of America, who has become 21 years of age, who may discover a vein, lead, load or deposit in place, possesses the right to peg one claim by right of discovery, and one claim by right of location, upon such vein, lead, load, or deposit.
>
> A claim is 1,500 feet along the line of outcrop, and 300 feet upon each side of the outcrop.
>
> Both sides and end lines must be parallel to each other. A discovery notice must be posted at the point of discovery, a copy of which must be registered in the office of the Recorder. Such discovery notice shall give a full description of the property and

its location in respect to natural objects. In pegging a claim the miner shall drive a stake of not less than four inches in diameter at the following points, each stake to be not less than four feet in height. One stake upon each corner, one in the centre of each side line and one in the centre of each end line, the latter upon the outcrop, if any. Each stake must be numbered, and its position in regard to the compass given, and a full description of same placed upon the discovery notice. The owner of a claim possesses the right to mine all minerals upon all dips, spurs and angles. Upon irregular bodies of mineral that are not located between two well defined places of rock with a downward trend, both side and end lines shall pass in a perpendicular line indefinitely downward. One hundred dollars worth of labour must be expended upon a claim each year commencing from the first day of January after the date of location. Upon 500 dollars having been expended upon one claim or a block of claims, title may be obtained to the property upon payment of 5 dollars for each acre of surface land contained in such claim or claims. If the ground contains both alluvial and bodies of mineral in place, the purchase price shall be 10 dollars per acre. In the event of two veins crossing each other either in dip or strike all mineral contained within the junction of the two veins shall be the property of the oldest location, but the claim-holder of the second vein shall possess the right of way through any such vein for the purpose of mining such parts of his vein that occurs beyond the junction. Should two or more veins join together in depth and become one vein, all mineral below the point of fusion shall belong to the oldest location. Should the owner of a claim pass beyond the lines of his claim and mine bodies of mineral within the lines of another claim, the owner of the second claim shall be entitled to claim damages equal to double the value of such mineral mined. The labour upon a claim may be performed in making cuttings, sinking shafts, driving tunnels, building roads, or in any way that will show that it is the claim-holder's intention to develope the claim. In localities where no vein can be discovered upon the surface a tunnel claim may be located, which allows the locator to drive stakes along the line of the proposed tunnel for a length of 3,000 feet, which upon being registered reserves the right to prospect along such line, and upon the discovery of a vein to peg two claims one on each side of the tunnel. Such tunnel must be worked continually, but it shall not be considered abandoned until the miner has failed to perform any labour for a period of six months. A claim-holder has the right at all times to mine any or all such bodies of mineral as may be discovered within his claim, and the profits derived from such mining are his sole property. He also possesses the right to cut any timber upon Government land free of charge for mining purposes. Also to peg a mill site or water right upon the same conditions as a mining claim, for the milling of such bodies of mineral as may be discovered upon such mining claim. No farm or township shall be located upon mineral land. In districts where water is troublesome if a claim-holder makes a drainage tunnel each claim-holder who shall derive any benefit from such drainage tunnel shall pay his proportional part of the expense incurred in making such tunnel. Any claim upon which no labour has been expended for one year dating from the first day of January succeeding the date of location shall be deemed to have been abandoned, and shall be open for repegging. The end lines upon all claims shall pass in a perpendicular line indefinitely downward. Where there are several veins striking the different directions but no regular vein it shall be deemed an irregular body. All hot mineral springs are reserved as the property of the Government for public use. Any citizen has the right to peg 160 acres of coal land. An alluvial claim must be proved to contain payable gold before a title will be granted to it. All claims must be surveyed by a Government surveyor before applying for a title.

4. How has the British South Africa Company adopted or ignored any practical suggestions offered by miners?—As far as has come under my notice they have met any reasonable suggestion in a fair and open manner, and where it has been to the benefit of the mining industry they have only been too pleased to act on suggestions made.

5. Now we will take this 50 per cent. right?—As I understand the 50 per cent. clause in the Chartered Company's regulations it is this: That upon a number of claims being floated into a mining company, the Chartered Company reserves the right to claim 50 per cent of the vendor's interest.

6. Have many companies been floated on these lines?—I do not know of any companies; I think only development companies have so far been floated.

7. Could you give the Committee any idea of the vendor's claim or interest?—The common average of dealing with vendors is upon the basis of one-third to the vendors; one-third set aside for working capital and one-third generally goes for promotion and general interest.

8. One-third is the average interest of the vendor's claim; that means that the Chartered Company's claim would be one-sixth, which comes to about 16 per cent.?—That is so; in that respect I may say that the company always expresses their willingness to accept one-third only in place of 50 per cent., which brings it down to one-ninth; I have also found the company willing to consider a cash consideration at even lower prices.

9. Do you know the charge for royalties?—I might refer you to Mexico; there everything is carried on by special contract with the Government; there are no fixed charges, but from the average custom which is carried out there their mining laws are most oppressive; their claim as per contract would amount to from 10 per cent. to 15 per cent. of the total profits of every company formed.

10. Mr. WEIR: Is that good for the landowner and the proprietor?—It has been a great detriment both for the Government and the people.

11. CHAIRMAN: Have you travelled in this country at all; would you say from your own observation that the Government has been justified in attracting miners and prospectors to this country?—Certainly.

12. Could you give any more general statement on the point?—Owing to the large number of ancient workings we have in this country, prospecting has become far easier than in any country of my experience, and so far it has more than made up for any difficulties that we may have encountered in connection with those drawbacks usually incident to a frontier country like Rhodesia.

13. Coming back to the laws for a moment, how do they secure advantage, or otherwise, to the investor, compared with what you know of other places?—One great advantage has been that the Government holding an interest in all mining propositions they have naturally been driven to study each mining proposition separately.

14. Taking it generally, how do the conditions of living and fortune-making compare with other places?—In the case of a man connected with mining, he has 100 per cent. better chances here than in any part of the world I have been in.

15. Taking these regulations generally, are the conditions appropriate to the country?—There is one point in which the law is very favourable to the country, and that is, that the small amount of work that has to be performed in the United States has been the cause of large tracts of country being tied up, while here the large amount of labour required has not allowed syndicates or companies to in any way reserve such tracts from work.

16. Which system then do you think tends more to the development of the country?—This, by far.

17. Is there anything further you would like to remark upon?—I may say that owing to the way in which the Company has met the general inhabitants here, mining has proceeded so fast in Matabeleland, that the development up to date is equal to what has been accomplished in other countries in a period of four or five years; also the reservation of rivers and large streams by the Company, will undoubtedly prove of great benefit to large companies; it will stop any trading in water, ponds, or rivers, which is practically blackmailing.

FRANK ALEXANDER PURDON, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you state what has been your experience in this country?—I came into Rhodesia in the end of 1890 with the pioneers.

2. Would you run through its general history in rough outline?—When we entered the country in 1890 Mr. Colquhon was Administrator, and we were practically under military discipline until 1891. There was an attempt to get an executive formed, and everything was going on satisfactorily until 1893, when we had to enter Matabeleland owing to the invasion of Mashonaland; since then things have gone on very well. The form of government was changed in 1894, when a Council was formed and the judge was appointed, and things went all right up to the end of 1895.

3. Coming to an abstract question, how has the Government acted in regard to individual progress?—They have always assisted. I have known cases where a man has not had money, and the Administration has always helped him. I remember the cases of Messrs. Head and Moore and others who were assisted on the Umtali road; they helped them with loans and goods; they have also assisted in giving protection on claims and waived their legal rights of forfeiture. At the present moment we all have free protection to the end of June next. The original regulation was that we had to put down a 30-feet shaft on each block of 10 claims within four months from registration.

4. What alteration was made?—This year they waived their right to enforce this for a period of 12 months; previously, if a man was unable to carry out his quantity of work and went and explained his position to the authorities, he very often got protection on his claims for a further six months.

5. In comparison with your experience elsewhere, how has the Government acted to facilitate the development of the country?—They have always done their best, both by developing the country and assisting the claim holder in every possible way. In Hartley district, when we could not get on for want of funds, they allowed us credit from their stores.

6. Taking the matter generally, has the Company shown any desire to be grasping?—They have not shown any desire to grasp; there is only one point in that connection, and that is the 50 per cent. of vendor's shares.

7. Now, what proportion does that bear to the capital of the Company as a rule?—One-sixth, I should say; it was not the original idea; but under the new mining regulations it appears so.

8. Let us take a company with a capital of 150,000*l.*?—I should say that 30,000*l.* would go to the vendor.

9. What would be the average number of claims that company would hold?—Probably 300.

10. So that this company with its capital, 30,000 shares out of it goes to the vendor, and the company obtains half of that; therefore that means that out of the 300 claims the company only takes one-twentieth, so that the idea that the Company own half of these claims is erroneous?—Yes.

11. Taking general averages in companies which have been floated, the British South Africa Company's share is virtually one twentieth?—Yes; the Company have never enforced the 50 per cent. I know of one case in which they only charged 10 per cent.

12. In a case like that of 300 claims on the same scale, their interest would not be more than 10 per cent.?—Not more than that.

13. Could you state how has the Government met any suggestions for remedial measures?—They have always considered them, and, if found advisable, have acted on them. When a suggestion was put to Dr. Jameson with regard to the pegging out of claims, when each claim had to have a centre beacon and a corner peg, he altered this at once.

14. Would you say that the Government here has practically admitted the general resident to a share in the government of the country?—Not exactly; but I should say they have always admitted their views were possible.

15. This clause enables the Company to scrutinise any flotation; have they done so?—In the case of the Gwelo-Matabeleland Company they interfered and tried to stop flotation.

16. In return for the 50 per cent. clause, do they run the country?—They charge this as a tax.

17. So that really the only source of revenue is the 50 per cent. clause ?—The only source of revenue will be, I should say, their shares in companies floated ; I think that the 50 per cent. clause is to give them an interest ; and it is a very much easier charge than what is made in the Transvaal for instance, for the poor man.

18. Colonel SPRECKLEY : Do you know of any man who could not pay his claim license who had his property taken away from him ?—No.

19. CHAIRMAN : Have you known any case of a poor man being starved out ?—There is no such thing as a poor man being starved out ; the Mining Commissioner has discretionary power to prevent this.

ERNEST AUSTIN HAMMICK, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN : Will you please explain your position in Bulawayo ?—I am the Rector of St. John's Church.

2. What has been your experience elsewhere ?—I have served 10 years in England and 10 in Zululand and Australia.

3. What has the Government done here for religion ?—My own personal knowledge is limited to the knowledge of the Church of South Africa, and they have given a subscription of 100*l.* towards the building here.

4. What has the British South Africa Company left undone towards undenominational churches ? —I do not think they have left anything undone ; they have done all that could be expected of them ; they have allowed perfect religious liberty.

5. Would you state what the British South Africa Company has done to meet educational requirements ?—I do not know, beyond that they granted the Bishop a site for a school.

6. Were they approached for anything further ; have they ever refused on being approached ; would you state what the Company has done for any philanthropic institution ?—They have given a subscription to the Library ; but otherwise I do not know that they have done anything ; that is all I am aware of.

7. In this connection generally has the British South Africa Company acted up to the standard of other countries within your knowledge ?—They have certainly acted up to the standard of the Australian Colonies.

8. Can you suggest any reforms ?—Nothing in that way ; certainly not. Of course it is impossible for a State Government to do anything from the religious point of view.

9. But in general philanthropic work have they omitted to control things ?—No, not that I know of.

10. During our recent troubles there have been some cases of hardship and poverty ; how has the Government met these ?—As far as I know they have been met very liberally by grants of food and assisted besides to their homes.

11. Has there been any starvation ?—There never ought to have been ; it would have been entirely the fault of the man himself.

12. Is there any other matter you would like to speak of ?—It is a pity that they should allow unlimited gambling at the athletic sports ; never even the Australian Governments permit this.

13. Are such matters supervised by the Government direct or by the police ?—I think that when an invasion is likely to be made by "spielers," *i.e.*, cardsharpers, &c. ; they put the police in charge, and they control the thing.

14. Is this a new thing, or has it been a practice ?—I asked if it was permitted here, and inquired if the Cape Colony law allowed it, and I was told not.

LOTHAR HOPE, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN : Would you mention what has been your experience in mercantile affairs ?

Mr. Hope put in the following written statement, which was read and accepted by the Committee as evidence, viz. :—

> As you have called on me to give evidence bearing upon the facilities afforded by the British South Africa Company for general business, I shall be glad if you will kindly receive the following as my answer to this inquiry, and I hope that other members of the mercantile community of Bulawayo and Rhodesia generally will not hesitate to endorse what I am saying on this subject. It is a well-known fact that the British South Africa Company have from the very start smoothed the way for commerce in their territories and, with no exception known to me, all those who ventured to start business in these parts have visibly benefited by the way in which the British South Africa Company supported commercial undertakings. There is no restriction to trading wherever people wish to go and open business, and the usual licensing fees paid, the merchants are never hampered by any regulations by which other governments create further revenues, and which would in any way clash with the freedom of commerce in their territories. The British South Africa Company's telegraph secures communication with the south and the world, and their postal arrangements have been made to fit in with the requirements of the public and of merchants in particular. Any suggestion for improvement in both the British South Africa Company's telegraph and postal deparments is, to my experience, always carefully considered and acted upon, if feasible, and not pigeonholed, as usually done elsewhere in South Africa, if the outside public venture to make propositions to the authorities. As a matter of fact the merchants of Bulawayo, as represented by the Chamber of Commerce, are rather in a unique position towards the Government of these territories. Whenever they have a grievance their way is open before them, as every facility is given them to approach the administrator with a view to get redress, and the promptness with which such matters are attended to by the British South Africa

Company is no doubt one of the great advantages the mercantile community enjoys under the British South Africa Company's rule, and a point which compares so very favourably with the way such matters are usually managed in other Colonies. This not only applies to the British South Africa Company's arrangements regarding their postal and telegraph services, but also to other matters; the desire of the British South Africa Company apparently is to meet any wishes of the mercantile community, which has also influenced their decision in connection with the local court of law, the appointment of J.P.'s, &c., and in every way the British South Africa Company endeavours to work in harmony with the merchants, thereby quite clearly doing everything that can be done to facilitate commerce and business generally. There is another point which cannot be sufficiently recognised by the merchants of Rhodesia, a point which would have spelt heavy losses to most of them had the British South Africa Company not promptly stepped in, and had they not generously compensated the public, the customers and constituents of the merchants, and the merchants themselves, for losses sustained in consequence of the rebellion of the natives. It is obvious that special thanks are due to the British South Africa Company by the merchants for having made good such losses, and I have no doubt that they will, one and all, acknowledge that the fairness of the treatment of this delicate point has been a great boon to them. Another matter that has come to my notice is that the British South Africa Company have done a great deal to facilitate the transport of goods by having arranged for proper outspans, grazing and water rights all along their roads, which latter they endeavour to keep in repair, and from what I know of the present condition of these roads there is a marked change to the better immediately carriers enter the British South Africa Company's territories; good roads are desirable everywhere, but are of greatest importance to the commerce of a new country where all transport has to be done by waggons. I have no statistics which would bear in any way upon the evidence given.

Thursday, 17th December 1896.

CHARLES LOUIS NORRIS-NEWMAN, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: What is your position here?—Journalist and Manager of Companies, Editor of the "Rhodesia Weekly Review," and Managing Director of the Review Company, Bulawayo Land Investment Company, the Grimsby Matabeleland Development Company, and the Southern Cross Development Company.

2. What have you written on the country and other parts of South Africa?—I am the author of a book entitled "Matabeleland." I have also written histories of the native wars which occurred in Zululand, Basutoland, and the fighting in the Transvaal between the Boers and the British since 1878. I have also been an official in Basutoland and other native territories.

3. Can we take it that you have a fairly comprehensive knowledge of the natives?—I speak Zulu and have followed native affairs for 20 years very keenly.

4. How has your knowledge been gained; by close intercourse with them?—Close intercourse with them and by living and travelling amongst them.

5. Coming to Matabeleland, what has been your experience here?—I was sent up in the very earliest days, just after the completion of the first war, as special commissioner for Reuter's Agency to make inquiries as to the truth of the Wilson disaster. I remained here as Reuter's special commissioner, and started a newspaper in the Old Camp, which is now the "Rhodesia Review." I have travelled throughout the various portions of Matabeleland, but have never been in Mashonaland. I was in Bulawayo when the rebellion broke out, and was requested by Mr. Duncan to take charge of the Intelligence Department, as staff officer.

6. What did that Intelligence Department involve?—Obtaining information from white and native sources, and tabulating it and issuing it to the various places in South Africa and to our own various centres daily, by telegraph and other means of communication.

7. Was this information anything like extensive?—It was as full as we could get; I could not tell you the volume, but I can say that the statements obtainable from the various sources were made up as soon as possible.

8. Taking it generally, say newspaper colums, how much would there be in the course of a week?—A great many colums daily.

9. Was the Intelligence Department so conducted and in such a fashion that no detail missed you?—I think so; every day there were reports in from people who had escaped and from spies and friendlies, and the information was as complete as possible.

10. Can you furnish a chronological epitome of the principal events that have succeeded the occupation of the country?—This can be obtained from my book.

11. You have had experience of British occupancy in various countries; how has the white man here under the conditions of Government had a chance of going ahead?—In my estimation it has been the only native territory that, after conquest, has been thoroughly open to European occupation.

12. Are there any differences between this and any other places you have known?—The great difference to me seems to be the fact that in other native countries which have been conquered by the Colony or by an European Government no inducement has been offered; in fact, steps have been used to stop settlers especially from residing in Basutoland and Zululand. This seemed to be the wish of the Imperial Government by the advice of administrators, for fear of bringing about a renewal of hostilities between whites and blacks, but in this country the Government tried their best to throw the country open, safeguarding as well as they could, and minimising the risk of collision with the natives in a way that the Imperial Government had never done before.

13. Can you give any instance of anyone who has not succeeded through living here ?—In my general observation, which has been expressed in my writings, no man who has been honest and sober had any need to go away ; they have been able to find a living and more than a living, and for a newly-opened country no other has held out the same inducements, and this is simply attributable to the fact that the Chartered Company has been desirous of seeing a good class of white men settled in the country.

14. Now take the native ; you have seen how he has been treated in other countries ?—The natives here have been treated a great deal too leniently, and we do not make them understand a clear line between conquered and conqueror.

15. What has been done elsewhere ?—Elsewhere they have given back the entire territory to the natives, and divided it up amongst petty chiefs ; they then began fighting among themselves and returned to their previous conditions. Here they have been treated well ; the effect would have been greater had the cattle been taken away and divided at once or not taken away at all. I consider that it was a very proper system to inaugurate by taking all power away from the chiefs ; the moment you set them up again or they are not controlled by one head centre, there will always be difficulties.

16. Now contrasting the two, the method in which the Company treated the white man and the coloured man, what would you say on that point ?—Experience has now taught us what should have been done. The Chartered Company undoubtedly made mistakes in the early days, which turned out to be fatal ones in regard to the settlement of the country and the natives ; they have allowed themselves to be influenced by men who believe that the natives had a certain amount of gratitude, but the native word is not to be relied upon, and the only principle is *fortiter in re*, combined with justice for all.

17. As an English country what would you suggest ?—I should certainly consider that the form of government by the Chartered Company, with certain modifications, is the best possible form.

18. What are those modifications ?—A more firm grasp upon the natives in the way of control ; consideration is considered a weakness. Provided the Chartered Company are allowed by the Home Government to take proper control, there is nothing to prevent this country turning out a good one.

19. Taking your experience elsewhere for the emigrant, what would you say a man's chances here are ?—Much better than either Basutoland or Zululand ; these countries are not so suitable for white occupation ; Basutoland is a mountainous country and there is no scope for agriculture at all.

20. Take a man from Europe who wishes to look for a fortune, does this country, according to your experience, offer him a justification to come ?—It offers him, I think, a greater inducement than any other part of the British dominions at the present time.

21. You have been here while the population was settling down ; how has the Government met any suggestions made for local remedies in the shape, say, of local self-government ?—Fairly well ; I consider the drawback we have suffered from mainly is not having had a visible head to go to ; we have had a governing council at Salisbury, but most of them are usually absent, and an administrator at Salisbury is not sufficient for us here.

22. How has the Government met any suggestions from the local bodies in the town as to remedial improvements ?—They have met every one of them as far as possible.

23. During the recent rebellion here there were certain suggestions made by the public from time to time ; how did the Government meet those ?—Where it has been clearly proved to be the voice of the public they have met them in every reasonable way, but they have certainly been averse to being led away by demagogues.

24. Has there been any point the Government has missed to the detriment of the public ?—None whatever, except the mismanagement of the natives ; with past experience before them they should have governed the natives on a firmer system.

25. Have you made any study at all of the mining condition of the country ?—Only as a business man, not as a miner.

26. Colonel SPRECKLEY : In a country like this, where you find the stamp of man you get in a new country usually, do you think they have knocked the natives about ?—I don't think so.

27. The native always had a chance of complaining ?—And the Government have been too anxious to support natives as against white men, the latter having nearly always been punished.

28. CHAIRMAN : As a journalist could you cite any case where a man has been punished ?—I know of several cases where white men have, I think, been punished rather severely ; the natives, as a rule, are so provoking and annoying that it is difficult to prevent anyone striking them.

29. Could you mention any man who has been punished ?—I could not from memory, but from my knowledge there have been over 100 cases brought up, and after trial found guilty, and I remember one case where a man was fined 100*l*.

30. Is there anything you would like to add to the evidence you have given ?—There are two points in my 20 years in South Africa which I might mention, viz., that the best form of government is that of a subsidiary agency as against direct imperial control, and of all the colonies open for settlement Matabeleland offers more inducements to men with trades, professions, or capital than any other. There is one other point to add my testimony to, that I have seen a large number of those colonies started, and in none have I seen such a good class of men as pioneers as in Matabeleland.

31. Taking another point, would you say from your experience of other countries that the Chartered Company has been justified in attracting people here ?—Certainly ; there are certain small portions where fever exists, but with ordinary care Europeans can live and work in more than half the country Rhodesia.

32. You have recently returned from England ?—Two months ago.

33. Have you found any detriment to your health ?—I have been here three years and never suffered at all ; it depends on a man's individual habits.

Thursday, 17th December 1896.

HENRY ERNEST WHITAKER, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you explain your position here?—I am a broker.

2. What has been your experience elsewhere?—In the Australasian Colonies for 30 years; in New Zealand most of that time. I am intimately connected with the political aspect of the country, my father having held prominent positions in the Ministry, and I have every opportunity of discussing the polities of the country.

3. What was your father's position?—For 40 years, off and on, Premier and Attorney-General.

4. Had you a native question in New Zealand?—Yes.

5. What were the main points in connection with it?—We fought the natives for 20 years and had several outbreaks at various times.

6. What were the results?—The results were that we never conquered them; they adopted a system which I am very much in favour of, and that was, that when they conquered any portion of country they gave the natives back a certain amount of land and never asked them to work but allowed them to live by themselves.

7. They adopted a system of isolation?—Yes.

8. What class of native is that compared with those here?—Sir George Grey, Mr. A. J. Froude, and other prominent men expressed the opinion that the New Zealand native was the most intelligent in the world, and isolation has been to his advantage and to the white man too, in that it has opened avocations for white population to settle in the country. In New Zealand we have very few social evils, and have no rows with the natives, and do not look upon them as a factor in our community.

9. How has this system succeeded; has it made the native in outside factor?—In New Zealand there are natives in the Upper House, and they elect four members for the Lower House.

10. In their own community the local government exercises authority, and in that portion of territory restricted to them they have magistrates, and so on?—Exactly the same; they have native land courts to deal with their grievances which are not necessary in this country.

11. Would you say that a system of that kind could be applied here?—Undoubtedly, and with great advantage; they have a system in New Zealand which puts a white man before a black, and there is no such thing as coloured labour in that country or in Australia.

12. The only point on which one might want to get further information is how does the native feel that his share of so many members in the Upper and Lower Houses cope with the situation?—He is there, of course, owing to the differences in the lands; they were allowed to sell certain portions of their lands, though certain portions they were not permitted to part with, and it was therefore necessary to have natives in the House to see that legislation in reference to their lands was carried out.

13. Is this a species of sop granted to them?—It is absolutely necessary.

14. To cope with the situation in New Zealand would you say it was advisable?—Yes.

15. Suppose the principle were adopted here, would it be advisable to entertain natives as members?—No, I should not think it advisable.

16. How has the system of isolating the native worked in promoting emigration into the country?—It has been the principal cause of emigration; white people in this country look on certain positions of labour as *infra dig.*, which elsewhere are considered quite honourable, and so they do not do the work they otherwise should, consequently there is not the number of people to produce the wealth of the country.

17. Does the native conduce more or less to the development of the country?—He is absolutely a drawback. This is a better climate than most Australasian colonies, and the facilities for getting water are a great deal better; in fact there, where you may have to go down 3,000 feet, in this country you have only to go down a very short distance to reach water; this country offers undoubtedly greater advantages.

18. And this would be further facilitated if you had white instead of black labour?—Undoubtedly; of course white labour is considered too high, but it can be made quite as cheap as in Australia; the great thing, of course, is if you have the number of people and they are doing well, it is all attributed to the wealth of the country.

19. Would you say that any system of extensive emigration would be advantageous to this country?—Certainly; they had a system in New Zealand, after the war, where they had 10,000 troops fighting the natives, and on its conclusion the Home Government said they would withdraw all troops except one regiment, and in their place adopt a body of "Forest Rangers," which settled the question, and they afterwards went in for an emigration scheme; they had three farms of emigration; one of 40 acres for each man, which means about 400 acres in this country, and his wife had also so much ground allowed to her. Another system was assisted emigration; any person by paying a portion of the passage money could get his people out; another system was that of advertising for people in London and the large towns who were brought out in shiploads, and an emigration barracks was established where they were fed by the Government until they were absorbed, and they maintained that system for many years.

20. Do you think the Chartered Company would be justified in applying any system of emigration to this country?—I should think that all three systems working well in Australia and New Zealand would act here; it would introduce an English element into this country which would be felt all down the country.

21. Taking the agricultural possibilties, would the Chartered Company be justified in attracting people to the country?—Undoubtedley; it is not so suitable as New Zealand, but it is more so than the Australian Colonies.

22. Colonel SPRECKLEY: Regarding the native question; in Australia they do not force the natives to work; if you do not give them land, what would you do?—I would give them land and leave them there to work out their own destiny.

23. In the last war they did set aside a lot of land and they would not live there?—But they should be made to live there, and the introduction of white population would compel them to do so.

24. Mr. WEIR: Do you let them have their own king in New Zealand, inside their own location or who is the head?—There is no king; that question crops up at times and they generally look to the head man, but there is also a sort of magisterial court. I do not think the natives would be different in this country to what they are there. If they began fighting they would soon bring their cases to the law courts. Sir George Grey started the system after coming from South Africa, and since then it has been carried out and improved upon.

25. CHAIRMAN: How long did it take to get to peace?—We never had any more outbreaks after '64 or '66. They had what they called the King County, where the Government did not bother them; there was one chief who held out for a long time, but a few years ago he came in and surrendered. All over the country they have certain locations set apart for their use, in possession of which they are not disturbed.

26. Colonel SPRECKLEY: Would not the question of natives become a serious one here if that system were adopted?—There is a very much superior class of native in New Zealand to what there is here, and keeping them separate would be an advantage just as it has proved to be there, for if the niggers here go on as at present you will in time have a mongrel breed of natives who will not be isolated.

27. CHAIRMAN:—When isolated in the form you speak of are they increasing?—No, they are not; it is the bastard we have to guard against, and the question is a serious one.

28. And the result of that in a few years would be the arising of a very serious political problem?—You can see it in America and in other parts of this country that it is coming to be a serious question, but they can check it in this country now if they start it, and in regard to labour it takes six boys to do what one white man does.

29. Mr. WEIR: Would it not be rather difficult to start it suddenly considering what the neighbouring states have done?—I do not think so; it is a white man's country, and as white men we must understand that black labour is not to be used, and that fact would be felt all through South Africa.

30. Take a man coming through Johannesburg who sees his brother miner doing nothing but "boss" up niggers, would he come up here and work with his hands?—There is nothing to stop him; in Australia they have a system of contracting where a man engages with a company to do so much work; he immediately goes round and gets his chums and employs them, getting a little gang together and lets his work out on piece, which is a usual system there, and as soon as it were known that similar methods were employed here you would have a large influx of men from Australia, and I think such a system must appear to every man's mind.

31. CHAIRMAN: Would you take it that the natives should be put totally out of the market?—The only place in Australia where they allow black labour is in Queensland. They send up to the South Sea Islands and engage them from that part for the sugar plantations, where white men cannot do the work; these men are brought up on two and three years' engagements.

32. In fact, the whole presumption is that the native is to be out of the market?—Yes; let it be supplied by white men. I have no hesitation in saying that that course has caused the great prosperity of Australia. By such a course the individual and collective wealth of the country would be increased. Supposing a lot of the large companies went to the Government and said: "Now we will undertake to employ 200 white men if you will bring them out." Round about your mines you would see thriving homesteads and houses, and you must remember that all the ills in the country are due to the want of cultivation by the natives. It is an easy matter to settle people on farms here and employ them to cultivate the ground. For instance, here is a question, the scab question, there is no such thing in Australia, and there should be none here. This country is admirably suited for sheep, and disease amongst cattle and sheep ought to be driven out the same as in Australia, and if a man's knowledge after living in a country is not sufficient to cope with competitors, he cannot live anywhere.

33. You have been here about three years; taking the manner in which the British South Africa Company conduct the Government of the country, how does it compare with others?—There are three kinds of government; representative government, government as a Crown Colony, and government by charter. The purest form of government, of course, is representative; next to that is Crown Colony government. This country can only accept the present one, and it is the very best at present. I know a good deal about Fiji, and the Governor of New Zealand was High Commissioner of that place, where there were nothing but rows and trouble. The delay is always great in representing things at home, which does not suit a progressive country like this, where, if such were done, people would not live in it.

34. Do you think it would have been advisable in this country to have introduced self-government, which entails financial responsibility and the supplying of revenue?—It could not have been expected with the present population.

35. Suppose this county had to bear the burden of its own cost of government?—I should certainly say that it could never have borne it. The present form is, in my opinion, the best for a young country.

36. Is there anything further you would like to say?—No; I am very strong indeed on the black labour question, and the emigrant question, which is a question, if people would only take the trouble to look into, would make them thorough converts to the view I advocate. I do not think the mining laws here are as good as they are in Australia, where a man pays his 1*l.* a year for his mining right, and not until registration does he have to pay so much per block; it works very much better, and there is not so much complication.

37. Have you found any case of a man suffering wrong through not understanding it?—I cannot name a case.

38. Mr. REDRUP: Do you know that the existing laws are being revised?—No, I don't know. The great thing is that we must follow the lead of someone. The first laws we had were adopted from the Californian system, and these were at a later date adopted by Australia, where they have been in operation for 30 years; they are very short and simple, and having worked so well for so long in that country, they would work equally well here.

39. CHAIRMAN: Do you know of any case where any man has met with any difficulty?—Not to my knowledge, but I can see that he might. A man in this country has to lay, perhaps 50*l.* out of his pocket and then go to a man of wealth with his claims. Now to encourage him I would give him a miner's right for 1*l.*, and let him pay so much on registration; otherwise with the work he has to do he is compelled to sell his labour in a cheap market; in Australia he has also to complete so much work in order to retain his ground.

40. Mr. REDRUP: Has a poor man arriving in this country, where he can get his licence for 1*s.* which is 15 times more than he can get in Johannesburg, a better chance than in Australia?—He has a better chance in this way that he gets assistance from capitalists; the system in Australia is different and you come upon very rich patches there.

41. Do you know of an instance here that after a man has pegged out 10 claims he has had difficulty in selling them?—I don't know of any such instance.

42. CHAIRMAN: Take a man landing here with an intention of mining, are his chances as good as in Australia?—I should say that the chances for any man landing here are far greater than in Australia.

43. Have you devoted any attention to agricultural matters in this country?—No; I know a good deal about horses and stock.

44. Has the British South Africa Company been justified, from your experience of other countries, in inviting people to come here?—Unquestionably they have; the country is more favourable than Australia, but not more so than New Zealand.

45. Having lived in New Zealand would you say that the Goverment here in general matters, talking of such matters as libraries, &c., has acted up to the system which has been followed in other countries?—As far as the Australian Colonies are concerned I should say they have done more than what has been done in Australia, where they do give such things as sites, but the way this Government has endowed libraries and other things, and the contributions they have given to the several institutions in existence have been more liberal than in Australia.

KENNETH BLACKWOOD GLOAG, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Where have you had previous experience?—In the Western States of America, where I lived for five and a-half years.

2. During that I presume you made close observation of the conditions of Government?—Yes, I think so.

3. How long have you been in this country?—Seven years; I came up in the beginning of 1889 from Mafeking.

4. Taking your experience in California and elsewhere under which conditions has a man the better chance of going ahead in fortune making, and so on?—Decidedly better chances in this country; California is over-populated, and there is much more competition there; if a man looks after himself here his chances of success are greater.

5. What class of men came into the country at the time you speak of?—The general run of pioneers you meet in any new country.

6. Has this arisen in any fashion from the form of government?—I don't know whether that would affect it or not, or merely that because it was a new country; I don't think those coming in would study the matter.

7. Suppose they had gone to California, would they have been better off?—The taxes here have been very light, and I have thought all along they would have increased them; in California I cannot say their chances would have been so good.

8. Taking what the Government grants you in California in contrast to what openings are here, what chances would an emigrant have in either country of getting on?—He would have a better chance out here, because if a man cultivates stuff he can get a nearer market than he can in California, where he has usually to go to the back woods to obtain ground, and where the area is small, 100 acres; here you can always buy land from the Company at 3*s.* a morgen, which is 1*s.* 6*d.* an acre, and they let him buy, I think, as much as he likes to take up.

9. Is the Company justified in encouraging a man to take up ground like that; is the place of such a nature that a man who accepts the attractions held out by them is warranted in taking up a large block of ground?—I think they are perfectly justified in inducing men here.

10. You mean that they do not sell you rocky ground for your money?—A man would naturally go and select his ground.

11. Taking your experience in California, in which country would you say had a man a chance of, as you put it, bettering his position?—I should think that after the few years I have been in this country he has a much better chance here; there is a greater demand for labour in Rhodesia, and he can command a much higher price than he can in California.

12. Taking it simply as a general matter of the country, have the British South Africa Company been justified in making it known to the world that this was a country where a man could get on?—I think so; the best proof is that those men who have come here have mostly got on. The merchants right through in this town have bettered themselves. I have done so most considerably.

13. What would have been your prospects, say, in California, where you have been?—Circumstances were entirely different there. Since I arrived here I have had some money left me, but with the same amount in hand I could not have increased it in California so much as I have done here.

14. What has the British South Africa Company done to facilitate the ordinary conduct of your business in the shape of roads, postal and telegraphic communication, &c.?—I think, as far as the telegraphic system goes, I was much surprised to see it in a new country so well advanced as it was compared with places in the States, and I think it has met the public requirements.

15. You take an interest in general politics, don't you; what has the Government done here to give the people a say in their own affairs; have they listened to representations from Institutions and Chambers?—I think when they have been brought up by the Chambers they have been treated with consideration. During the rinderpest outbreak they called together all the merchants in town and asked them to appoint a committee from the Chamber of Commerce to help them in getting goods along the road and to aid them in suppressing the ravages of rinderpest.

16. And after these various bodies had given their views, how did the Government receive them?—The suggestions were followed out up till the war broke out, when they had to look after the protection of lives outside.

17. Would you say that the Government had acted in an autocratic fashion for the procuring of dividends or making money on their behalf?—I don't know.

18. As a general observer would you think they have done so; has the Company acted in such a fashion with yourself as not to attract everything out of you?—Yes; so far as I have known they have.

19. Would you like to say anything further?—With reference to the looted goods, there should be some inquiry, and I think the Government should assist us in regard to the duties on goods which have never come to hand, and approach the Imperial Government in the matter.

Mr. WEIR: I believe this matter is now before the High Commissioner.

20-21. CHAIRMAN: Has the Company neglected the interests of merchants in that respect?—I think they have been a bit lax; we cannot get a direct answer from them in the matter.

22. Mr. REDRUP: Have the Government compensated people in their own territory?—Yes, handsomely.

23. CHAIRMAN: Can you give any instance of actual compensation?—I put in a claim for what cattle I lost, and they paid me in full without any hesitation.

24. How long between the time of putting in your claim and getting your cheque?—About a couple of days after my claim was heard.

25. So that throughout general mercantile losses during the war have been fully compensated?—Yes, handsomely.

Thursday, 14th January 1897.

JOHN HENRY THOMAS, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you mention to the Committee what has been your experience?—Five years with J. & R. Morley, London, and with Harvey, Greenacre & Co., in Natal, and had a business of my own in Bechuanaland; for two and a half years I have been Manager here of Whiteley, Walker & Co's. business.

2. What has the Government done to facilitate mercantile matters?—I am on the Committee of the Chamber of Commerce and have often interviewed the Government with the Committee when we always found them most obliging and willing to hear any suggestions we made to remedy matters complained of. They also compensated men who had their oxen shot and country storekeepers for stores looted by natives.

3. Can you give any instance in which the Government has fostered mercantile business during the crisis?—They have guaranteed spans of salted oxen for storekeepers which has enabled us to keep going—not to me personally—but I know this has been done. Transport riders have also ridden loads with oxen which have been guaranteed by the Government which could not otherwise have been obtained.

4 Can you say that any mercantile business has been saved?—I could not say that; it has made a very material difference in their financial position.

5. Mr. ARMSTRONG: You also know some merchants required it, and the Government gave bonuses to the merchants for getting up food supplies?—I was not aware of that; personally we have never asked for or received any.

6. CHAIRMAN: What has the Government done here in connection with assisting merchants, say, by means of communications?—They have laid down a telegraph line and run a bi-weekly coach service to Mafeking and a weekly one to Gwelo and Salisbury, and in any new country at this stage no more is expected; and they also advised free by telegraph waggons passing Tati and Mangwe.

7. Was there anything in the shape of roads which they might have done?—I could not say; I have not been on the roads for some time, but I think they compare favourably with roads generally in South Africa.

8. Mr. FORBES: Did they help the men who were building the roads?—I cannot say.

9. CHAIRMAN: Now let us take postal matters in the country; have the Government succeeded in fostering a postal system?—A very fair one; where a man is a prospector outside the postal districts they generally lend you a "boy" to take your letters and messages, and I think they have done their best in the matter.

10. How have they coped with those matters as compared with elsewhere?—I think they have been a little slow, *i.e.*, the coaches run rather slowly.

11. Is the Government to blame for that?—I think the Government ought to bind the contractor down to carry out the terms of his contract, and I know that in Natal, Cape Colony, and the Transvaal this is done.

12. Is there anything else you would like to say in connection with the manner in which the Government has acted towards the merchants; could the Government do anything further to facilitate matters?—I think they have done very well up to the present.

13. So far as the Government of this country is concerned with a company establishing a large mercantile business it would be as fully justified in getting a profitable return as elsewhere, so far as the Government can influence matters?—I think the Government have assisted the merchants as much as could be expected, and it has distributed its favours fairly.

14. Is there anything further you would like to say which the Government can control?—Everyone here has had a rough time, and it shows the Government have done well to bring the country through such a crisis in such a successful manner.

Mr. Thomas read the following written statement, which was accepted by the Committee as evidence, viz.:—

I am against any change of Government for the following reasons:—

1. Because the present form of government is better adapted for a new country like this than Imperial rule, the Administration being willing to hear any suggestion or alter laws to meet present requirements, which is not my experience in Crown Colonies.

2. Because the Chartered Company has proved itself a sympathetic government by giving compensation for losses caused by war and rinderpest, which has enabled large numbers of men to make a fresh start in life, and who to-day as transport riders, miners, farmers, and business men are doing well, which is a contrast to the many who are to be found to-day in the Protectorate ruined men, having received no compensation for cattle shot, or help to reach their homes.

3. Because in the British Protectorate no better police protection has been afforded by the Imperial Government, as can be proved by the heavy losses caused through goods being looted, although representations were made to the authorities from the Chamber of Commerce here as early as March last for that purpose, neither have they shown any sympathy, or made good any losses which have been caused through their inability to protect stranded goods, and I venture to say that if the natives had risen in the Protectorate the whites would have fared quite as bad, as there was no more police protection than here, whilst I very much question if anyone would have received any compensation.

4. Because the commercial prosperity has been fostered and helped by the Chartered Company in the great crisis which this country has passed through.

5. I am against any change because the present Government has got into good working order and knows the requirements of the country, and any experiments made by inexperienced men from home might retard its progress.

I think the Chartered Company's territory will compare favourably with any country in South Africa as regards commercial progress, and that business generally is carried on on as sound a financial basis as can be found in any part of South Africa. I do not say the Chartered Company have made no mistakes; they have kept far too little white police in the country for the protection of the white population, whilst they have trusted the natives too much, and raised a police force from them which at the first opportunity turned traitors, and who up to the present very few have been punished. I think very great care should be taken in using natives as police.

Also as regards titles to pioneer farms, I do not believe these given or tendered are in accord with those promised to the pioneers at Victoria, as no mention was made in the agreement of the numerous rights withheld by the Chartered Company, and up to the present they have not given such good titles as were expected from them, but on the other hand the great work the Chartered Company has done in opening up new markets, extending commerce, and providing for the civilised world a country where white men can thrive and prosper, I venture to assert it has more than justified its existence, and I believe every commercial man will most strenuously oppose any transference of government to imperial or any other outside rule.

I would also like to state that personally or the firm I am connected with have never applied for or received any grant, concession, or compensation in any shape or form, or received any Government contracts.

The following is copy of a letter written by Leo H. Whitfield, and 23rd December 1896:—

I, the undersigned, Leo H. Whitfield, Transport Rider, was stopped at Macloutsie on Saturday the 21st March 1895, with five waggons and 78 oxen loaded for Bulawayo in healthy condition; on the 22nd March they were taken to a Government farm; on the 24th March symptoms of sickness appeared, and the following day the whole lot were shot by the police. My oxen were strong, and could easily have reached Bulawayo with the loads. I remained about a month with my loads, when I paid for them to be removed to the Rebate Store. I received no compensation whatever, and have been ruined by this loss. Many Transport Riders have been treated the same way; I could give the names of dozens. The Bechuanaland Protectorate Government appear to have no sympathy whatever with Transport Riders, and would not assist them in any way. On the 5th April a policeman was sent from Macloutsie down the Crocodile River road stopping all transport, having no consideration; if you were far from water you had to remain there, if you moved your cattle were shot. This is the reason why so much goods were stranded which would otherwise have been taken to the nearest forwarding station. The police protected stranded loads in no way whatever. No measures were taken by the authorities to prevent looting. This is how Transport Riders are treated by the Imperial Government, whilst in the Chartered Company's territories. Transport Riders received compensation for cattle shot, and have been able to get another start, whilst those in the Protectorate were utterly ruined; I think every Transport Rider should do his utmost to prevent this country being handed over to the Imperial Government, as I believe they will.

(Signed) LEO H. WHITFIELD.

WILLIAM JAMES DAWES, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: What has your experience been in connection with transport elsewhere?—Before I came here I was connected with the mail service in the Transvaal several years.

2. How long have you been connected with it here?—Two years with Zeederberg.

3. Could you give the Committee an idea of what the Government has done for transport?—My only connection with transport has been since the rising of the natives. At the beginning of April, Mr. Zeederberg went down to Pietersburg for Mr. Duncan, the Acting Administrator, and arranged for and brought up 60 loads from Pietersburg, consisting of meal, flour, rice, and foodstuffs. This was a Government Order.

4. For what purpose were these brought up do you know?—So that there should be plenty of foodstuffs in the town; the Government had to get it up for the troops and the people. I might add in connection with that that they offered special inducements for these to be brought up; they paid us a margin and 4*l.* for every ox which was affected by rinderpest, whether on the road or on arrival here. They further commissioned Mr. Zeederberg to buy 10 mule outfits, which were loaded up at Pietersburg and brought through, and 22 mule outfits were purchased by Mr. Zeederberg for Victoria. In addition to that they entered into a large contract with us to bring up a lot of waggons from Mafeking with foodstuffs and grain; this is about the extent of my experience.

5. Could you go back to the start of the mail service here, and run through the principal features, and how it has gradually developed to meet the growing requirements of the country?—In the first place we had one service per week from Pietersburg *viâ* Tuli.

6. Did that originate from the Government or from Mr. Zeederberg?—That was before I entered the service, but I think it was a Government contract. The second was the opening of the Mafeking line in May 1895, which had two services per week each way. We had a contract for five years to carry 2,500 lbs. of mail twice each week both ways; it had to be done in six days under a very heavy penalty.

7. Did the Government offer any facilities along the road?—At that time there was no necessity to ask the Government; they did everything possible, but we went along smoothly. The next contract was in August 1895, also for a service twice a week from Salisbury to Bulawayo, to carry 1,500 lbs. of mail matter, to be done in three days, under heavy penalties. The next line to be opened was the Belingwe; this was at the request of Mr. Laing and other people in Belingwe; we were not subsidised by the Government, the understanding was that if the thing worked well and the district justified it, they would subsidise us. We were just on the point of going to the Government when the rising broke out and we shut up. The next line was from Gwelo to Selukwe; a service twice a week, which was also undertaken with penalties attached. That is the whole of the mail service.

8. Mr. ARMSTRONG: Previous to that there was a mail service running from Iron Mine Hill to Victoria?—Yes, I am speaking only of my own knowledge; there was a mail service there all the time.

9. CHAIRMAN: Taking the condition of the country before the rising and before exceptional circumstances arose, knowing the country as you do, would you say that there was any part of the country which you would have served?—No; I know of none; it covered all.

10. Now you have had experience in the Transvaal regarding mail matters; how does the manner in which the Government here has facilitated transport and mail service compare with the assistance given by the Government of the Transvaal?—I would prefer to work for the Chartered Company, because they are very much more prepared in any case to meet you when difficulty arises than in the Transvaal.

11. Would you say that the Government has done all in its power to present the people of the country with an efficient service?—Yes; everything they could do.

12. We do not want any figures, but do you get a fair subsidy?—Yes, I think so.

13. Were any exceptional methods resorted to during the troubles; if so, would you state what they were?—Our first difficulty was in connection with the rinderpest; we could not have got our stables supplied, and the Government here lent us spans of mules for the delivery of grain for our different stations for two or three weeks. They have also lent us grain when we have been stuck owing to the rinderpest, and later on what with the rinderpest and the rising, when Mr. Zeederberg thought it was hardly worth the candle, the Postmaster General at Cape Town said he would meet us in the matter of fines in every possible way and not press us.

14. Had you to resort to that?—Yes, and they met us in the matter; we could not possibly have run unless they had done so; the fines are so heavy that had they not met us in that way Mr. Zeederberg would have had to give it up.

15. Have they shown the same spirit of forbearance when difficulties in the way of climate have come up in your way?—Yes, they have done all in their power, by purchasing material for crossing rivers and so forth, and if you take the Limpopo for example, they gave us permission to build a pont there, and allowed us to make a charge for its use, and also allowed us to charge a toll in consideration for making the Tuli road. We have not been able to fix up the crossings on the Mafeking road owing to the rising.

16. Was it a presumption in your contract that you should look after the roads?—Only the Tuli road referred to.

17. Then would you say that the Government during all this time, apart from what happened before, had aimed at preserving Zeederberg, or was it for the benefit of the public?—For the benefit of the public; the aim has been to keep up a proper system; when we go beyond the mark they get at us to keep up a regular system.

18. That, of course, is for the advantage of the public?—Yes; during the scare they gave us escorts from here to Mangwe.

19. You lost a coach on the road; what did the Government do?—They paid us a sum for the coach, the stables burned down, and the mules burned, and met us in the matter.

20. That was according to compensation agreement?—Yes.

21. Were you paid a large amount?—Yes, fairly large.

22. Mr. ARMSTRONG: Were the Company bound to pay you out?—Certainly not, and I do not think any other Government would have done it.

23. Colonel SPRECKLEY: On account of the impossibility of getting animals, you are still under difficulties?—Owing to the difficulty of keeping up any service at present, it was found impossible to recommence the service on the Salisbury-road on the old basis, and the Government agreed that we

keep connection open by running a Cape cart weekly ; they pay us a subsidy in order that communication should be kept up for the Government and the public.

24. CHAIRMAN : Is there anything further in connection with transport that the Government could have done which is done by other Governments ?—No, sir ; I think I have touched upon all the points I know of.

25. Is there anything further you would like to say regarding the general conditions of the country ?—No ; I could only say that regarding the mail service that it is a very much more difficult country than the Transvaal, but we find the Company meets us in every possible way.

26. The result is that, I suppose, as good a state of efficiency exists as in other countries ?—Yes, when you take everything into consideration.

27. Is there anything you think the Government could do to meet it ?—No.

28. Mr. ARMSTRONG : Do you think the mail service was better or worse than it was when Johannesburg was in its infancy ; which do you think was the better ?—Previous to the outbreak it was always good ; I think it was equal to the Transvaal.

29. Mr. FORBES : Did they help you in the Transvaal ?—They paid a fair subsidy, but the country was quite different ; it was good country and you were going through towns.

30. In the matter of roads, did they help you ?—No ; we often had to repair the roads for our benefit.

31. CHAIRMAN : Did they show you the same consideration as here ?—No, I do not think so.

32. Is there anything further you would like to say ?—No, I do not think so.

CHARLES FULBERT BERE, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN : Would you state what has been your previous experience of colonial life ?—I have had about 12 years, principally in Australia, and New Zealand, and Canada.

2. Would you state whether the conditions of government under the British South Africa Company, so far as the government can affect such matters, succeeds equally with the rule of freedom and progress of the inhabitants as that of the countries you mention ?—I have only been here eight months, but I should say that the present Government is the best in every way at the present time.

3. Could you mention any particular points in which the Government, say, of New Zealand, is more advantageous to the white man going there, or an ordinary investor, than here ?—The Chartered Company might offer better conditions for immigrants. In Australia and New Zealand a man who lands there is entitled to settle on easy terms. The Government here has given away the pick of the land, and it is very difficult to settle. I think the terms of lease are too high.

4. Seeing that the land has been disposed of, that would be a matter for the landlord to settle ?—In that I think the Government have made a mistake.

5. Have you met any disposition on the part of landlords to exact stringent terms ?—I have ; I know one landlord the terms upon which he lets land are 5*s.* an acre, and no option to make it a freehold.

6. What are the conditions elsewhere ?—It varies ; in Queensland 5*s.* an acre, in small yearly instalments, and after seven years anyone can acquire a freehold. In Victoria you pay 1*s.* an acre per year for purchase, and at the end of seven years you can get a freehold title.

7. Take New Zealand ; what are the conditions there ?—You can select on the same terms as Victoria, 1*s.* an acre for seven years, acquiring a freehold by paying up the 13*s.* per acre.

8. Let us presume the best land in New Zealand is held privately ; suppose a man wants to settle there on terms from the landlord ?—I should say he would get it on far easier terms, say 2*s.* an acre per annum ; that is for sheep, &c., picked land.

9. What other conditions do they impose ?—Here they have given too much land away, and have not held sufficient for new arrivals, and the Government have left them at the mercy of possible land-grabbers.

10. What conditions do they impose on owners here ?—Most of the land was acquired by pioneers, and I believe many of their grants were acquired by large corporations. I think the terms of ownership are suspended ; at any rate they are not in force.

11. Is it, or not, the case that the conditions under which the land, apart from immigrants, is such that the development of the land might result as well from the conditions of occupation in this way as in any other way ?—I would like to go back on that question ; I think that one of the secrets of successful colonisation in Australia was the manner in which it was built up by almost pauper labour, and a percentage of these men accumulated a certain amount of money, and they became good colonists. Here you do not assist public immigration in the shape of providing work for new arrivals on railways, public works, &c. What I should say is, had the Chartered Company assisted immigration the railway would have been built by white labour.

12. Taking the conditions of the country up to now, would you say it would have been practicable ?—Most decidedly ; I see nothing to prevent it. To give you an instance of a railway built from Perth to Coolgardie, and it is a worse country than this, it was built by private contract ; it is a government railway built by private contract, and if this system were adopted here it would tend to increase the prosperity of the country.

13. Mr. FORBES : Could you get white labour here as easily and cheaply as there ?—Certainly ; a firm of contractors could bring out a large gang of Irish labourers at 5*s.* a day, and a percentage of them would turn out good settlers.

14. Mr. ARMSTRONG : There are a lot of railways which have been made in this country ; contractors are keen men, and would not have employed black labour if white had been more profitable to them ?—It is my experience of South African railways that they are the worst railways in the world ; nothing could be worse, and therefore no comparison can be made to those of other countries.

15. CHAIRMAN : Have you had an opportunity of examining the physical conditions of the country ; do you consider it is adapted to the white immigrant ?—Most undoubtedly.

16. Mr. ARMSTRONG: With regard to the easy methods of taking up lands, what could you obtain for a garden plot in Australia, say, near a town; could you get the same price for your produce here?—No, you could not; and I do not think the present high prices conducive to prosperity.

17. CHAIRMAN: You take it that the Government has not devoted its attention to agriculture?—No, not to the extent it might.

18. In those places you have mentioned where land is given on such cheap terms, has there been a large available market; was the market easily at hand?—Yes; as soon as Selections are thrown open you find a hundred people applying for one lot; in some places it was very difficult to get to a market.

19. Take those distances inland, and with similar communications?—There is no comparison in that way; it would be leased in large pastoral tracts, sheep runs, &c.

20. The agricultural settler in any of those districts living as far inland as we are, would he make a living in that way?—No, he would not; he would not have an available market.

21. Mr. ARMSTRONG: There are large companies holding land in Australia?—Yes, there are; but they are bound on certain terms.

22. CHAIRMAN: What has been your experience in mining?—I have been legal manager in Australia and New Zealand.

23. What are the main differences in the prospecting laws in those districts, Australia and here?—A man there takes out a 5*s*. license and goes where he likes almost, under certain restrictions, and locates his ground, and then the terms are more stringent than here.

24. What does a man pay there for no specific place?—Five shillings.

25. How many claims is he allowed to peg in Australia?—It is smaller than here, and the size varies.

26. Then what a man pays 5*s*. for there and 1*s*. here he gets less than here?—I should say so.

27. What has he to do there after that?—His charges are heavier than here; he has to spend a larger amount; the mining inspector has to pass the work, and certify to the Government that the man has done sufficient work to justify his tenure.

28. When the inspector has certified this what has he to do?—He has to go on working.

29. Has he anything further to pay?—He has a small lease; a quit-rent of 15*s*. per annum.

30. What size of a block has he for this?—In the reefing country, I think, 820 feet by 200 feet.

31. So that he has paid his 5*s*. and 15*s*. per annum as against the man here receiving 1,500 feet by 600 feet; what do you mean by working; what does that imply?—He cannot hold that land and keep other people out; if he does not attempt to prove it the mining inspectors have a very free hand, and are a well-paid body.

33. You say this man goes on working; what does that imply; is it knocking the ground about only?—Yes; if he likes.

34. Can he go on taking this ore out, erecting batteries and mining as contrasted with here?—Yes; the nominal terms are a lease for 21 years.

35. Practically a man can go on mining; what has gone on here; what is the contrast?—Of course, we know that the Chartered Company are supposed to receive a large commission; I think the conditions of the Chartered Company's mining laws for a company working for profit are rather too stringent.

36. What has a man to do here?—He has to do work, 30 feet in the first year.

37. Suppose he gets beyond this prospecting stage, what occurs?—He generally sells it to another who floats it into a company, and the Chartered Company then claim 50 per cent. of the vendor shares.

38. You cannot go further than the prospecting portion of the work?—No.

39. Taking the prospecting conditions of the two countries, is there anything in one system more than the other which tends to the opening of the country?—I should say that the Chartered Company's administration is quite as good as in any of the Australian colonies, so far as regards the prospecting stage in mining.

40. Have you had experience of any other places beyond Australia?—In New Zealand I have.

41. Regarding the general political conditions here, and self-government which prevails in the colonies you have mentioned, has there been anything to the disadvantage of the public by the government of the British South African Company?—I think not; according to the exigencies of the country it is the best you could have.

42. It has not tended to diminish the prosperity of the people?—Certainly not.

43. Is there anything further you would like to say regarding general conditions here?—No, I think not, except that I think it is a white man's country.

44. Then in your experience a man coming here would have the same personal political conditions so far as he would have in Canada, New Zealand, or Australia?—There, of course, they have a Representative Government, but that is no advantage here until we get a larger population.

45. So that the conditions here do not restrict a man?—No.

46. Mr. ARMSTRONG: With regard to the employment of native labour in Australia, could you obtain it there?—No, you could not. In New Zealand, of course, the Maoris would work, but the British never really conquered them, and they were put into locations, where they were never asked to work. Kanakas are imported into Queensland. The aborigines of Australia do not work.

47. Mr. FORBES: Is the white man in Australia better off than here?—A boss miner gets 24*s*. a day, and the cost of living is 1*l*. a week.

48. CHAIRMAN: What does the average man get?—About 15*s*. a day underground; that is the lowest wage paid.

49. How would the bulk of his work compare with the native work here?—Judging from what I have seen, one white man could do as much as 10 niggers.

50. Is there anything more you wish to mention?—No.

Tuesday, 19th January 1897.

CHRISTIAN HENDRICK ZEEDERBERG, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you state what your experience has been all round regarding transport?—I have had a lot to do with transport, and more particularly with mail service, and also a lot of transport since the war commenced.

2. Had you any experience elsewhere?—Yes; transport riding in the Transvaal, &c.; and also in Natal for 10 years.

3. Would you state to the Committee what the British South Africa Company has done for transport?—I can only say that at the commencement of the outbreak things looked very grave as to what our supply of foodstuffs would be, and Mr. Duncan, the Acting Administrator, gave me written instructions to try and bring up supplies from the Transvaal, after I had told him I thought there was a chance of doing this.

4. What did they do?—He gave me written authority to use my best endeavours and report to him by wire what I could do.

5. And what could you do?—On account of the rinderpest being in Rhodesia and not in the Transvaal, it was rather difficult to get carriers to go unless I gave them some guarantee for their cattle. I entered into negotiations with about 60 wagons and consulted with Mr. Duncan whether I should accept; the arrangement made was that I should pay them 30*s.* per 100 lbs. and half the value of the oxen that died from rinderpest; and I gave them a written valuation of the cattle on starting. It was better that way than giving higher carriage, and it came much cheaper for the Company.

6. Can you give a rough idea of the amount?—You can calculate 60 wagons at 8,000 lbs. each at 30*s.* per 100 lbs.; 60 spans of oxen, 16 each, 5 per cent of which only lived.

7. You say there were other losses beyond that?—That was what the Company stood to lose.

8. That was to provide the public of Rhodesia with foodstuffs?—Yes, the principal point was to get it through quickly.

9. What did they pay for those oxen that died?—4*l.* each, besides that they got 32 wagons and mules loaded with 5,000 lbs. each, that was a contract.

10. In your experience in South Africa, Mr. Zeederberg, have you ever known a government undertake anything similar to that?—No, only the Imperial troops in the Transvaal got food for their own soldiers, but not for the public. I have had a lot of experience with Boer commandoes, but they simply commandeer from the public, part is commandeered to fight and the others have to furnish the supplies.

11. Mr. FORBES: When foodstuffs were scarce in Johannesburg in 1889, how did the Transvaal Government act in comparison with this Government?—The Transvaal Government, to help the mining population of Johannesburg, offered a bonus of 30*l.* each to transport riders to get a load in within a certain time, but it was so limited that very few got there in time.

12. CHAIRMAN: Would you mind running over the history of the mail connection of the country since it was started?—It has been a difficult business from the beginning, and still is the most difficult. It commenced very shortly after the occupation of the country, when we ran a service to Salisbury from the Transvaal, we were subsidised from Tuli.

13. Was the subsidy a sufficient one?—As far as the distance is concerned it was, but owing to the nature of the country it did not come out.

14. You entered into it with full knowledge?—Yes, but with the understanding that the Company would assist if difficulties arose.

15. Would you mind running over the main points of the history?—We ran the Victoria-Salisbury line until after the first Matabele war, and then the route was diverted from Tuli to Bulawayo and from there to Salisbury, and it was also subsidised; then I entered into a contract between Bulawayo and Mafeking, when we ran the whole postal service in the country with the exception of the one between Iron Mine Hill and Victoria, which was run by Bezuidenhout.

16. We may take it that practically you have run the whole service?—Yes.

17. You are running this under a contract; when exceptional circumstances arose, how did the Government meet you?—The Government assisted us by lending grain when we could not buy it anywhere, and on account of the rinderpest breaking out we could not transport it either; they sometimes lent us mules to transport the grain from Bulawayo, but not often.

18. Can we take it from you that the idea of the Government was not to help you at all, but for the public service?—Well, I should think so, for the very fact that we have not made anything out of it yet, and if they had deducted the fines we could not have done it. I went to Cape Town for the purpose of getting the fines stopped and to get what assistance I could, and they said they would assist me if they saw I was doing my best, and by good luck I happened to meet both the Postmaster-Generals of the Cape and Rhodesia, and it was a capital opportunity of laying my case before them, they promised me assistance and would take the fines into consideration and promised to help me, which they did.

19. Can you say that you have ever known a Government act in a similar manner in circumstances like that?—I have had a lot to do with the Transvaal and Imperial Governments, but whenever similar circumstances arose you had got so many officials to apply to and your request had to go through so many offices that you did not get the assistance in time, whereas here you can see the officials at a moment's notice, and everything is settled on the spot, and you get an immediate answer, and in that way you have more opportunity and more encouragement if the Government listens to your complaints. In the Transvaal he has to go to the Postmaster-General and the Executive. From either of those two departments you certainly do not receive such prompt consideration as you do here. I have a little to say with regard to the Imperial Government in the running of the coach lines. By having to run through the Protectorate we are under Kaffir rule. For instance Khama is the ruler and would not let us dig for water, and the Imperial Government undertook to sink for water, and they are still at it, but have not found any, and are on the wrong spots altogether, this upsets us as much as anything. I know that Dr. Jameson was consulting with

the Imperial Commissioner, but Khama is the Kaffir who contends that if we sink wells in his country we will take it away from him, so we are handicapped. So far as the Tati Concessions and the Chartered Company are concerned they are all right, the Chartered Company have given us all the assistance they can.

20. Are there any other parts of this country which ought to have a postal or coach service that you would serve if the Government would assist?—Yes, there is the Selukwe, Belingwe, and Gwanda.

21. What has been done in that connection?—All that has been done is they have subsidised the Selukwe and Gwelo line, but not the Belingwe line, where we did it, we started the passenger service and took the mails gratis.

22. Should the Company have lent you a hand?—Mr. Duncan was Postmaster-General then, and he said that he would see later on, and that if we took the mails, and the Government was justified in considering the matter of a subsidy, it would be given, but the rebellion broke out and nothing was done.

23. Colonel SPRECKLEY: How many people were there at Belingwe at that time?—About 100.

24. CHAIRMAN: Do you think the Government would have been justified in subsidising a coach service for 100 people?—Certainly.

25. Are there any other portions of the country which the Government should have assisted?—I think it would have developed itself in other places. The Belingwe people were going to petition the Government to subsidise it when the war started.

26. Is there anything the Chartered Company has not done which would have better met the requirements of the people?—I think not; in fact, they have done more than is necessary.

27. Then you have also mentioned that they have done many things they were not called upon to do for the public advantage?—Yes.

28. Would you say anything regarding compensation?—I think they have been most lenient in that respect, but the Government has not lost it, because it has been spent in the country.

29. Can you give an instance of any man saved?—Yes, nearly all the Boers in the country. All the cattle they had would have died in any case, and many of the houses they had would have tumbled down; they have been well compensated.

30. Do you know any similar case in any other Government in that connection?—There is the rinderpest in the Transvaal, but they do not compensate.

31. What is the result to a man who loses his cattle there?—He has to keep them isolated, and if they die, he has to bury them six feet below the ground or shoot them.

32. We will take a man down there and the man here, who comes out best?—The man here decidedly.

33. Did you get any compensation for your losses?—Yes, we lost a lot during the war.

34. Were you adequately compensated?—They satisfied me.

35. Is there anything you would like to say regarding the general condition of the country under British South Africa rule as compared with your experience elsewhere?—All I can say is, when you enter into a contract with the Chartered Company and unforeseen circumstances come in the way, they always meet you, at any rate they have always met me, and we have managed to pull through. Being a new country, and deadly for horse-sickness, they have always promised to see me out if I could not fulfil my contracts when I have represented the matter to them.

36. Is there anything you would like to say regarding the general political conditions of a new country so far as they can be affected by the Government; I mean has the Government shown a disposition to provide those amenities of life as in other parts of the world?—They have always done their best, and have met me, and I think they meet everybody, and as I travel a lot it is the general opinion.

37. You referred to the Boer; is he as well off here as in the Transvaal?—Some Boers have come here and have made money in the country, whereas they have had no chance in the Transvaal, and they have got on very well on account of the cattle they sold here; it was only the rinderpest that knocked them out, but they are in a position to come back after the country is safe.

38. Can we take it from you that the average Boer has had a better chance of making a competency than in the Transvaal?—They all admit they have.

39. You have been through the country a good deal; do you think the British South Africa Company is justified in endeavouring to induce people to come here and settle as farmers?—Certainly; so far as I see there seems to be gold, and that will bring population. Selukwe, Gwand, and Belingwe districts will be payable goldfields, and the ground is good for farming.

40. Is there anything you would care to add to what you have said?—All I would like to say is that with regard to what we commenced with, that is the mail service, if it was not that I knew that the railway was being made to Bulawayo, I would certainly not have carried on the contract, because I could have made good money by riding transport; but the Protectorate is a deadly country for man and beast, and we look forward to a good future for coach services in the country when the railway is completed through the Protectorate, that is the only encouragement I had to stop in the country; when we have the railway through the first part we will run a coach service to all the districts if they will give us a fair subsidy.

41. Have they shown any disposition to do so?—We have been under-subsidised, but we look forward to an increase. In the coach service there is a large capital invested and a small return.

Thursday, 21st January 1897.

PERCY HOWE BROWNE, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you state to the Committee what your experience has been elsewhere?—I have never had any experience in any of the Colonies, except Bechuanaland; I came up to Mashonaland at the beginning of 1892.

2. You understand the mining conditions of the country?—Fairly well.

3. Would you state generally what are the leading features in prospecting?—Instead of having an ordinary taxation, as in other countries, there is compulsory working of 30 feet per annum on every block of claims, which work, however, can be shifted from one particular block to another by means of concentration, and then the ground is held by inspection certificates for one year only; this law requiring annual development has been waived by the Chartered Company for the time being.

4. The one point we want to get from you is, does that system tend to the proper development of the mining industry?—Yes; I think it does.

5. Is it also a satisfactory method of ensuring public rights?—I think so, decidedly, because there is a certain amount of work to be done, and thus some proof as to value shown, before the claims can be put to the public.

6. Both from the point of the development of the country, and ensuring the interest of the investor, the system you would say is as advantageous as exists anywhere else?—Yes; I think it is the very best that could be adopted.

7. You understand the conditions of land tenure here; would you just run over the leading features?—First of all there is the pioneer right, and then there is land held under other conditions: I do not agree with the titles of the Chartered Company at all.

8. Do you consider that the conditions of land tenure tend to the development of the country?—No, at present they do not.

9. Has there been any decided disadvantage to your knowledge up to now?—I cannot go into particular cases. As far as people in England are concerned, they do not know what pioneer rights are, whereas, out here people owning land under the Victoria agreement would value their ground much higher than under ordinary conditions.

10. Do you mind explaining the surveying system adopted by the Government?—I do not think it is right to stop other surveyors than Government land surveyors from practising, but there should be some examination to prove that the surveyor is a qualified man. It is necessary to have the system of triangulation the same, otherwise everything would be disconnected, and have later to be reduced to the same level. Every surveyor should pass in the co-ordinate system which is issued here; I think all qualified surveyors should have the right to practice.

11 Of course when the British South Africa Company took over the Legal Code from the Cape Colony, they took over the survey also; has there been any disadvantage?—There is no disadvantage except, perhaps, the owner may have to wait longer, the non-Government surveyor being the only sufferer. Another man who comes here may be a good man in every way, but because he does not happen to be a Cape surveyor he is disqualified.

12. You have heard that the Chamber of Mines have approached the Government on the matter, and have endeavoured to get an examination instituted here?—I think that is a very good thing indeed. If a man can prove himself to be a surveyor, and understands the whole of the surveying system in the Cape, he should be allowed to practice.

13. You presume the man who comes here and intends to remain. Suppose the Government gave him a certificate entitling him to work, would that be recognised anywhere?—No, except as a testimonial. He would have to qualify himself afresh in a new country unless he held some recognised diploma. The system is different in different countries; here we use the co-ordinate system, this is being adopted in other countries.

14. Would you say that the British South Africa Company have put any obstacles in the way?—I think they were justified, because it was very difficult at first to ensure the work being done according to the actual rules and regulations of survey conditions.

15. Could you say, within your own knowledge, there are those who call themselves surveyors whose reports might lead to considerable trouble?—No; I was a surveyor for two years myself, and I was unable to practise when they enforced the new rules; I was in partnership with a qualified surveyor, who had to sign all my papers, which was very awkward, but I do not think that anyone who could qualify locally, and bears a good reputation for honesty, should have to do this.

16. How long would it take a practical man who has had experience on the co-ordinate system to become qualified?—It would take him, I should think, a year. There is a lot of theoretical work which is more geodetic, but is not used at all up here, but which has to be passed under examination at Cape Town; this would take a year at least for many otherwise competent men to learn, and I believe there is a rule in the Cape that you have to spend a year at practical work.

17. Is there anything further you would care to add to your evidence?—No.

EDWARD ROSS TOWNSEND, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you please explain your position to the Committee?—I am the Civil Commissioner of Bulawayo.

Mr. Townsend handed in a group of statistics, which are enumerated below, and in referring to the hospital returns of mortality remarked that during the latter part of 1896 they had been abnormal, especially owing to the deaths resulting from military operations in the field brought on by the hardships undergone by many of the men.

BULAWAYO MEMORIAL HOSPITAL.

RETURN of Patients Treated from July 1894 to December 1896.

DISEASES.	1894.	1895.	1896.	TOTAL.
Malarial fever	28	91	295	414
Dysentery	8	12	94	114
Enteric	—	2	43	45
Other abdominal diseases	—	—	32	32
Lung	5	5	19	29
Nervous	—	—	18	18
Renal	—	—	6	6
Eye	—	—	4	4
Surgical	—	—	130	130
Skin diseases	—	—	5	6
Venereal	—	—	6	6
Alcholism	6	18	4	28
General	34	145	302	481
TOTAL	81	273	959	1,313
Fatal cases	4	9	74	87

Total number of Europeans treated	1,313
Total number of Natives treated	365
	1,678

(Natives from January 1895 to December 1896, inclusive).

The estimated population of Matabeleland is 4,000 whites and 160,000 blacks.

The following is the approximate number and computation of stock and acreage under cultivation in Matabeleland on farms owned by Europeans :—

Cattle	15,000 head.
Horses	100 „
Sheep	6,000 „
Goats	4,000 „
Pigs	200 „
Donkeys	100 „
Mules	700 „
Imported Bulls	50 „

Area under cultivation about 1,000 acres ; area cultivated from which crops have been reaped, about 500 acres.

HERMAN BLOCKER, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN : What experience have you had in connection with agricultural matters elsewhere ?—My previous experience has been in forestry in Germany ; I came here in 1893.

2. Do you understand the conditions here regarding land tenure ?—A man must certainly not start farming on his own responsibility at once ; he must gain experience in this country ; it is not the same as at home.

3. The only point we really wanted to hear from you was this : take a man coming out with qualifications and experience such as you have, does the British South Africa Company afford him the same facilities for acquiring an income or a fortune as elsewhere ?—I think the Chartered Company have done their best and help a man in every way they can ; they certainly have done so on my behalf.

4. Was the assistance such as you get from other governments ?—I would not have got the same from any other government.

5. Mr. ARMSTRONG : From your experience of the country, do you think it is a good farming country for stock and agriculture ?—Certainly it is a good country for agriculture, and specially stock farming so far as I know, but I am not an experienced farmer ; I have always been on farms in Africa, but I am a forester.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 24 February, 2020

6. CHAIRMAN: Would you say the Government has been justified in holding out inducements for people to come here for agriculture?—For stock farming and agriculture I think they have.

7. Is there anything you would care to add to what you have said?—No.

THOMAS PERKIN, M.R.C.S., Eng., L.R.C.P., L.M.

1. CHAIRMAN: Would you tell the Committee what the Company has done to assist the sick in the country?—Well, the first part of my time here I cannot say they provided very much. When I first took over the hospital it was in a very poor condition as regards instruments, &c., and had it not been for Dr. Vigne's and my own, we would not have been able to get on at all, but afterwards they got them up as quickly as they could do when the war broke out. Now they are well stocked; at the outset they were even short of bandages and cotton wool, in fact everything.

2. Can we take it that when representations were made they got them at once?—I made out a list when I first came here and that list of articles never arrived until two months ago after being on order for 12 months; the drugs and other things were cut down, and were a long time in arriving.

3. Can we take it that it was the fault of the Company that they were not here?—I do not know whose fault it was; they ordered the things and I presume they ought to have seen that they came.

4. Mr. ARMSTRONG: It would take six months in the ordinary way to get them here?—I made this order out last December 12 months, and it arrived four months ago. I can get things out from home in three months and have even had them in two months through the post. We wanted certain things at once, and they were not got at once; there is discrimination; when I wrote to my chemist he sent them out as wanted.

5. CHAIRMAN: Apart from such matters as those, what has the Company done to meet the requirements of the sick?—They have done everything they could.

6. Could you explain the arrangements in the hospital prior to the resident surgeon coming here?—They provided a nursing staff, and met every expense, except private patients; they (the expenses) were decidedly heavy.

7. So far as the requirements of the public are concerned, do they provide everything that is wanted?—They provide everthing that is wanted, and whenever I wanted extra assistance I had only to apply to the Civil Commissioner to get it.

8. Can we take it that in the matter of tending to the sick all was done that was necessary?—They did all in their power, and when the war broke out coped with requirements as well as they could do.

9. Did they ignore any of your suggestions?—No, I think they were fair all round; perhaps some suggestions were not practicable at the time, such as buildings; no favouritism was shown to anyone who came; non-paying patients receiving exactly the same attention; natives are admitted and well treated, and the accommodation at present for them is practically as good as that furnished to white men.

10. Speaking generally, the Company have shown a disposition to treat the sick, black and white, alike?—Yes.

11. Is there anything you would care to add to your evidence?—No, except as to the health of the place; I think it is a splendid place, especially for lung mischief.

JOHN HENRY HUGHES, Examined.

1. CHAIRMAN: Has the Company facilitated the work of banking in any way here?—Banks have all due liberty in carrying on their business.

2. As representing a large banking institution can you say that the Government regard securities as well here as anywhere else?—Yes; the laws appear to be much on the same lines as those of the Cape Colony. We have practically the same laws for bills of exchange. Colonial bank notes are also legal tender here.

3. So that the Company has made this place, young as it is, as secure as any place of greater age?—I think so.

4. Might I ask you a general question as a citizen of Bulawayo; have you found that the Government provide all in their power to furnish those amenities of life usually provided by other governments in the shape of public institutions and such like?—Yes, I should say they are rather in advance of other governments in encouraging and aiding public institutions.